

# The Men, Women, Events, Institutions and Lore of Casey County, Kentucky

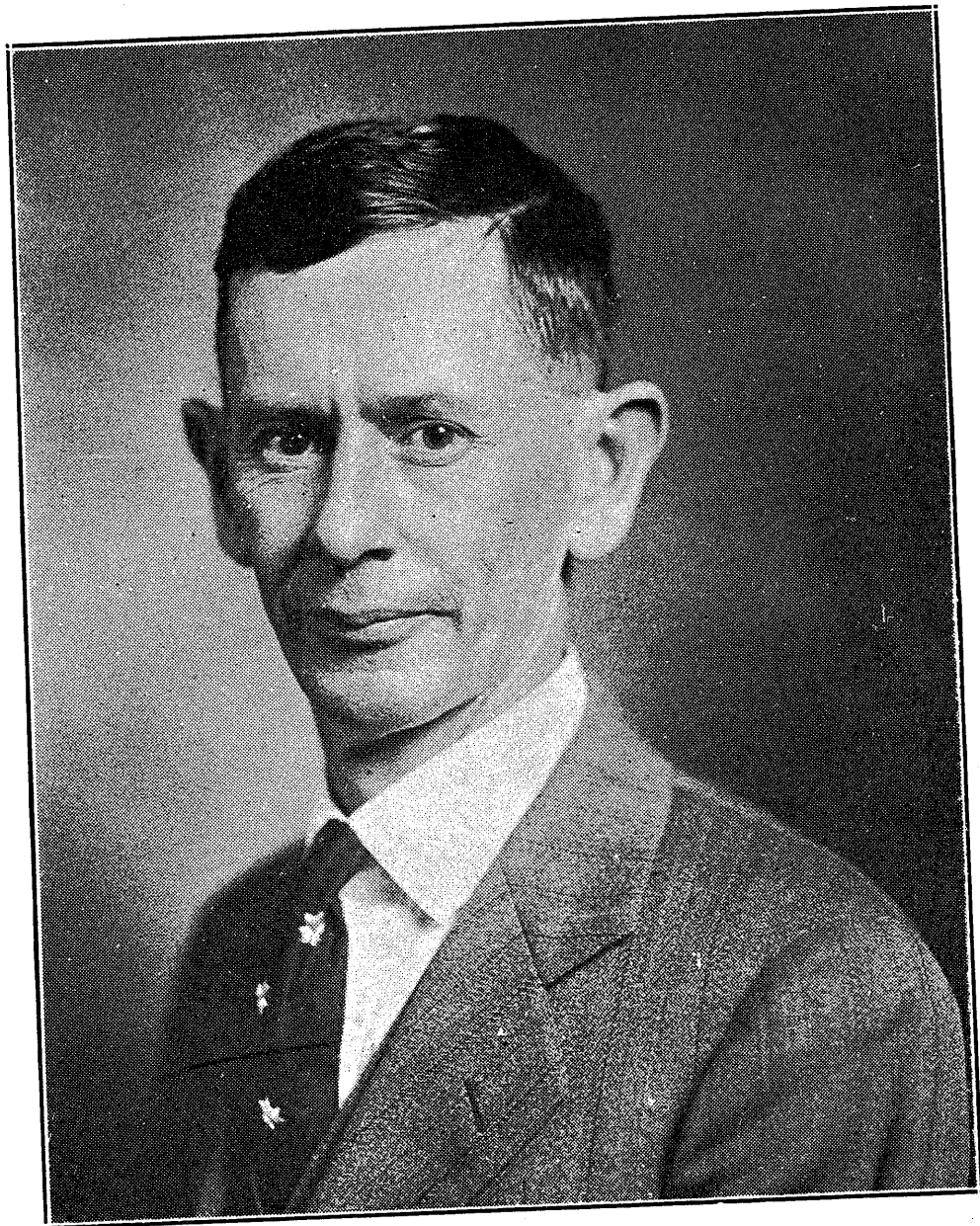
Collected by W.M. Watkins  
Copyright 1939

In order to allow uploading and downloading of this book (the copyright has expired), it is being divided into two parts as follows:

**Part One:** From the beginning of the book through the history and lore of the County.

**Part Two:** The popular family genealogies. When this information was collected in the 1930's, few resources beyond Bibles and memory were available, so very many errors were made.

THE MEN, WOMEN, EVENTS, INSTITUTIONS,  
AND LORE OF CASEY COUNTY, KENTUCKY



W. M. WATKINS

*Born at Grove, Casey County, Kentucky, August 18, 1884. Worked around mills, on a ranch in Texas, taught rural schools, spent a year in California as timekeeper and bookkeeper, spent a year and a half in the railway mail service, attended school at Middleburg, Union, Cumberland, Bowling Green Business University, University of Kentucky, Western, and Eastern. Was principal of the schools at Golden Pond, Liberty, Albany, and Kings Mountain. Superintendent of Casey County schools since 1926. Has written articles for educational journals and papers. Married Edna Lee Murphy June 19, 1916. Children—Josephine, Elizabeth Lee, Sharleen, and Jimmy. Gathered the material for this history during the years 1936, '37, and '38.*

THE  
MEN, WOMEN, EVENTS  
INSTITUTIONS & LORE

*of*

CASEY COUNTY  
KENTUCKY



*Collected by*  
W. M. WATKINS



THE STANDARD PRINTING COMPANY  
I N C O R P O R A T E D  
P U B L I S H E R S  
LOUISVILLE \* KENTUCKY



F 883153 .95

*Copyright 1939*  
*by*  
W. M. WATKINS

## DEDICATION

We wish to dedicate this work to my mother, my wife, my kinfolk, the school children, the men and women that make up the population of the county, to those sons and daughters who have gone to homes out of its bounds, to the many kind friends who have helped so willingly, and to the following loyal school teachers of 1938-1939, who by their co-operation in subscribing for two copies each made the collection of this book possible:

Velma Gibson, Kidd Store; Glen Elliott, Woodrum; Gorman Godsey, Brown; Flonnie Dye and Gordon Godsey, Valley Oak; Mabel Lawhorn and E. E. Workman, Willow; Frank Helm, Mintonville; Sue Russell, Centennial; Virgie Pelley, Goose Creek; Lillie Rector, Riffe Creek; Beulah Wesley, Boyle; Josephine Watkins, Linnie; Hilda Wolford and Early Blevins, Woods Creek; Hazel Gilpin, White Oak; Rathmel Wesley, Caney Fork; Mae Ellis, Jacktown; George Grubbs and Mary D. Young, Ellisburg; Cecil Purdom and Hettie Jeffries, Johnson Chapel; Edward Grubbs, Neeley Gap; Wallace and Dora Floyd, Walltown; Auda Haggard, Fairview; Geneva Lane, Blacklick; Ocrey Hatter and Huel Buis, Poplar Hill; Virginia Elliott, Bethany; Margaret Coffey, Tate; Sammy Witt, Brush Creek; Willie Luttrell, Pine Grove; Dimple Adams, Spraggens; Rufus McAnelly, Martin Creek; Charles T. Wethington, Sulphur; Jason Moore, Beech Bottom; Helen Dunham, Green Pond. Roy Thomas and Heaston Settles, Pine Hill; Ethel Combest, Stapp; Hammond Young, Thomas; Stella Ashley and Carroll Dye, Bethelridge; Montie and Elmer Elliott, Mt. Olive; Effie Wethington, Beech Grove; Lillard Rodgers, Lucille Hendrickson, and Beulah Keith, Rheber; Charles Coffey, Beatrice Allen, and Bonnie Wesley, Gilpin; E. T. Cooper, Peck; Stanly Bryant, Dry Fork; Mary Pitman, Chuckuluck; Curtis Norfleet, Pumpkin Chapel; Heber Tarter and Edna Thomas, Hammonds; Louise Murphy and Ivan Ellis, Rockyford; Clevo Zachary, Walnut Hill; Harold Wells, Knoblick; Fred Hatfield, Campbell; Adolene Gibson, Freys Creek; Emma Williams, Shoehammer; Lafern Wesley and Leland Rubarts, Woods; Willivena Wethington, Buckeye; Sister Otha Abell and Sister Benedict Thomas, Clementsville; Lucille Rodgers and Charley

Wesley, Phil; Mary Luttrell, W. T.; Alton and Adell McAnelly, Foster; Howard Moore, Atwood; Ruben Baldock and J. S. Lawhorn, Good Hope; Edna Toms, Lanhamtown; Ralph and Floyd Wilkinson, McDaniel; Chester Coffey, Jonathan; John Burriss, Chelf; M. K. Stephens and Helen Luttrell, Maple Grove; Anna Hays, Elk Cave; Floyd Douglas, Poplar Springs; Delbert Hatter and Gustava Carman, Calvary; Jessie Wesley Dillon and Helen Wesley, Ridge; Robert Elliott and Christine Compton, Grove; Lucille Carter, Butchertown; Carlos Moore, Scotts Chapel; Alvin Zachary, Contown; Inez Ashley, Oak Hill; Ada Hedland, Sandknob; Dorothy Yaden, Calhoun; E. V. and Gladys Carrier, Creston. Gladys Richards, Red Hill; Nettie Rich, Maxey Valley; Roland Bartle, Shucks Creek; Lucy Moore and Gladys Gilpin, Griffith; Artie Moore, Griffith; Josephine King, Cochran; Beulah Buis, Little South; Aroma Bray, Ferndale; Demaris Wesley, Delk; Ruth L. Brown, Wess; Josh Taylor, Lawhorn Hill; Bernice Walls, Hatter Creek; Joe Jones, Chestnut Level; Wade Walters, Luttrell; R. J. Luster, Patsey Riffe, Georgia Wesley and Anna Young, Atterson; Alva Lee Wesley, Hickory Grove; Willie Ann Coffey, South Fork; Claire Yates, Noel Chapel; Ruby Rash, Gibson; Ted Burriss, John Tarter, Mary Pelley, and Christine McCain, Dunville; Anna Stephens, Duncan; Ethylene Zachary, Murphy; Howard Short, McFarland; Josh Wells, Mrs. Roberta Wells, Van Renneau, Earl Butcher, Jas. W. Murphy, Mrs. Goldie Race, Mrs. Rhoda Curtis, Mrs. Lucy Wash, Marvin Wesley, Lina Compton, Coletta James, Bessie Witt, Irene Garrett, The Casey County High and Liberty Graded; W. G. Kirtley, Mrs. W. G. Kirtley, Elizabeth Fogle, Mrs. Robert Elliott, Preston Short, Miss Bettie Royaltry, and Nancy Young, Middleburg. Also to Chas. F. Lawhorn, attendance officer, and to the County Board, French Toms, chairman, Flora Keith, Otis C. Tarter, Paul D. Combest, and Kenneth Pelley.

## FOREWORD

The author has long felt that a record should be made of the lore and events of the county. No one else seemed inclined to undertake the job. The following is the collection of work done by many other persons. There will be some errors. Much material gathered from the court books had to be rejected. We have taken the liberty, with the permission of Editor Otis Thomas, to print some of the chapters in Peter Bim Riffe's "Celeste" or "An Early History of Casey County."

We are indebted to Edgar B. Wesley, Herman Lucas, Lincoln Wells, Father Stuart, Homer Short, Jessie Anderson, Billy Meeks, S. A. McKinley, Oliver Popplewell, many of the teachers and their patrons, Tom Miller, Os Bowman, M. K. Humphrey, Frank Bell, Professor Wells and faculty and pupils of the Casey County High School, Jimmy Fogle, County Court Clerk John W. Weddle and his deputy S. E. Jeffries, M. L. and Uncle Bud Sharp, and many others who co-operated so well.

It is hoped that this little book will create a deeper love and appreciation for our county by her people; that it will make for a deeper friendship among the fine citizens who live in both town and country; and here is hoping that we can live in peace and love, in progress and enjoyment. Let us live simply and think lofty thoughts.

We humbly beg your forgiveness for all that is left out of this attempt to gather the lore and romance of our home community.

None regret the fact more than I, that we could not make it better.

Your friend,

BILL WATKINS.

*Liberty, Ky., 1939*



# CONTENTS

	Page
DEDICATION .....	v
FOREWORD .....	vii
CHRISTOPHER RIFFE .....	1
NEIGHBORING COUNTIES .....	6
ORGANIZING CASEY COUNTY .....	11
First Court Records .....	13
The Beginning of Liberty .....	17
SCHOOL MATTERS .....	19
An Act Incorporating Mintonville .....	25
The Middleburg School .....	26
The Liberty School .....	30
DISTRICT HISTORIES	
Middleburg .....	33
Clements ville .....	42
Grove .....	44
Stapp .....	47
Ragged Ridge .....	49
Mount Olive .....	54
Yosemite .....	55
Pine Grove .....	57
Valley Oak .....	60
Brown .....	61
Freedom .....	62
Bethelridge .....	63
Gilpin .....	65
Walltown .....	66
Ellisburg .....	68
Chuckuluck .....	70
Patsey Riffe .....	71
Dry Fork .....	72
Maxey Valley .....	72
Hammond .....	73
Brush Creek .....	74
Tate .....	74
Woods .....	75
Calvary .....	76
Buckeye .....	77
Indian Creek .....	77
Rich Hill .....	78
Martin Creek .....	79
Sulphur Run .....	80
Lawhornhill .....	80
Atwood .....	80

DISTRICT HISTORIES—Continued	Page
Poplar Springs .....	81
Thomas .....	81
Murphy .....	81
Red Hill .....	81
Lanhamtown .....	81
Elk Cave .....	82
Boyle .....	82
Good Hope .....	82
Knoblick .....	83
Contown .....	83
Phil .....	83
Mintonville .....	85
Ridge .....	86
Pine Hill .....	86
Campbell .....	86
Hickory Grove .....	86
Griffith .....	87
Rheber .....	87
Little South .....	87
Bethany .....	87
W. T. .....	87
Wess .....	88
Freys Creek .....	88
Chestnut Level .....	88
White Oak .....	89
Caney Fork .....	89
Spraggens .....	89
Jacktown .....	89
Creston .....	90
Woods Creek .....	90
South Fork .....	90
Beech Grove .....	90
Fairview .....	91
Peck .....	91
Jonathan Fork .....	91
Linnie .....	91
Gum Lick .....	92
Woodrum .....	92
Goose Creek .....	92
COLORED HISTORY .....	93
CINCINNATI & GREEN RIVER RAILROAD .....	96
CHAPTERS FROM "CELESTE"	
A Court Scene in Early Days .....	102
The Courtship at Middleburg .....	105

	Page
THE FIRST PROTRACTED MEETING AT LIBERTY.....	117
THE NOTORIOUS HARPES .....	125
<b>GLEANED FROM RECORDS</b>	
List of Early Family Names (1806-1814).....	127
List of Representatives .....	128
List of County Court Clerks .....	129
List of Jailors .....	129
List of County Judges .....	130
List of County School Superintendents .....	130
List of Sheriffs .....	130
List of Circuit Clerks .....	132
List of Postoffices (Old and New).....	132
Slaughter vs. Huling .....	133
1889 Document on Casey County .....	133
Towns and Villages .....	134
<b>INSTITUTIONS AND INTERESTS</b>	
Bands .....	137
Baseball .....	139
Casey County News .....	141
Article from the Courier-Journal .....	142
Casey's W. P. A. ....	143
The Health Unit .....	144
The Great Storms of the County.....	145
Extension Work in Casey .....	145
The N. Y. A. Program .....	147
Unique Weather of Casey .....	147
A Big Fire and a Windy Day .....	148
The Big Snow of 1886 .....	149
A List of Early Dry Goods .....	149
Timber Dealers .....	150
The Banks of Casey .....	150
Casey's Contribution to the World War .....	151
Act to Put Bells on Lipe's Team .....	154
The Lexington & Danville Railroad .....	154
The Lodges of the County .....	155
Colonel Frank Wolford and Associates.....	156
An Act to Incorporate Liberty .....	157
Notes on Liberty .....	157
Roads Present and Past .....	160
Business Concerns of 1938 .....	161
The Spirit of the Hill .....	163
<b>FAMILY TREES</b>	
Abell .....	165
Allen .....	166
Ashley .....	167



FAMILY TREES—Continued	Page
Barger .....	168
Bell .....	169
Black .....	169
Bowman and Related Trees .....	170
Bransom .....	171
Buis .....	171
Campbell .....	172
Carman .....	172
Carson .....	173
Cochran .....	173
Coffey .....	174
Combest .....	175
Compton .....	176
Crockett .....	176
Cundiff .....	177
Dawson .....	177
Deboard .....	178
Douglas .....	178
Edwards .....	179
Elliott .....	179
Ellis .....	181
Fair .....	183
Fogle .....	183
Foster .....	184
Frederick .....	185
Grider .....	186
Grooms .....	186
Godby .....	187
Gooch .....	203
Hansford .....	188
Hankla .....	219
Hatter .....	189
Humphrey .....	190
Jasper .....	190
Jeffries .....	191
Johnson .....	191
Judd .....	192
Lanham .....	194
Lawhorn .....	193
Lay .....	194
Lucas .....	195
Luster .....	195
Lynn .....	196
McAninch .....	197
McFarland .....	198
McWhorter .....	199

---

FAMILY TREES—Continued	Page
Minton .....	199
Murphy, Joel .....	200
Murphy, Green .....	201
Napier .....	201
Pelley .....	202
Pitman .....	203
Price .....	203
Rich .....	204
Richardson .....	204
Riffe .....	205
Rodgers .....	206
Royaltry .....	206
Russell .....	207
Sharp .....	208
Snow .....	209
Spears .....	209
Sweeney .....	210
Tarter .....	211
Tate .....	212
Tilford .....	212
Toms .....	212
Weddle .....	213
Wells .....	213
Wesley .....	214
Wethington, Bennett .....	216
Wethington, Richard .....	220
Wilkinson .....	219
Witt .....	218
Woodrum .....	222
Zachary .....	223

## CHRISTOPHER RIFFE

**D**ENSE WOODS, mighty forest giants reaching arms to Heaven, majestic hills tumbled together in grandeur; the river, many creeks, and countless brooks and rills, singing the water melody in gurgle and lull time. It seemed as though the Angels had been playing in the fields of Creation and molded out a spot of loveliness which was destined to be hemmed in by a man-made boundary and called Casey County. The streams teemed with all clans of the finny tribe, while birds and beasts used the forest and caves for homes. Prior to 1790, few people had seen this wonderful land except the roving Indians who followed the game trails in their restless search for food, conquest, and adventure. In the spring of 1793, a powerful man with the courage of a lion and the wanderlust blood strong within him, accompanied by his dutiful wife and child, left the outer edge of civilization at Carpenter's Station, and leading his pack horse, followed water courses, Indian and game trails, somewhere near Kidds Store, over Patsey Riffe Ridge to the north bank of Green River a little west of big maple tree in the cemetery at Middleburg. Here, on the top of a small round knoll, overlooking the river with the beautiful valley and the awe-inspiring hills, calling attention to the fact that the Creator was in a good humor when this section was created from Cosmos, in the spring of 1793, Christopher Riffe built his cabin, the first built in the present confines of Casey County. The little pile of stones which made the chimney and foundation to this cabin should become a shrine of memory and visited by all Casey Countians in honor of the heroic souls of Christopher Riffe, his wife and child. Leaving the forgotten ages of the past, we can safely say that our known history dates from the little cabin of 1793.

Great tides of emigrants from Virginia, North and South Carolina, Tennessee, and Maryland about this time began surging in a great stream and rapidly settling the nearest available lands to Fort Logan, and by 1806 there were enough people to organize the county. Emigrants from densely populated Europe were crowding to the eastern seaboard in droves, many settlers in the States hearing of the wonderful land beyond the Allegheny wishing to better their fortunes, swelled the stream. This stream of settlers came over the Wilderness Trail and pushed out to

further places and built new trails. This accounts for the rapid settlement during the thirteen years from the time the first cabin was built in 1793, until 1806 when the unit became the 46th county of the State.

Two roads soon became well known. One beginning at Fort Logan near Stanford going west past Carpenters Station, two miles west of Hustonville, over Neeleys Gap, down Big South Rolling Fork by the way of Greensburg to Columbia; the other from Fort Logan to near the South Fork Railroad bridge, near Pine Lick to Middleburg to the old ford near the site of the Riffe cabin, across the river through the field of Link Wells (the old road is plainly marked in 1938) over the Green River hill to the Lawhorn Hill on the ridge via Caseyville (the old name for Contown), down the hill back of Compton's Store at the south side of Antioch Hill on down the valley to Columbia. This road was referred to as the "Great Road." It was over these trails that the tide of immigrants came into Casey County, settling rapidly in many sections of the county. The muse of history went on a vacation for a long period and we find few details of the life and manners, customs and events, joys and tragedies in the lives of the early pioneers. We know that Christopher Riffe, who built the first cabin in 1793, was elected representative in 1810-1813-1814-1820-1822-1827.

We find his tombstone under the maple tree in the Middleburg Cemetery and it tells us that he died January 19, 1850, age eighty-six. Records show that he married Mary Agnes Spears in Rockingham County, Virginia, in 1788.<sup>3</sup> Imagination will permit us to picture her living a contented life of toil and loneliness, a life of hardship with few luxuries. The world in which the pioneer women lived was small. No doctors in sickness or childbirth, few printed books, poor or no educational advantages, little music, and few comforts in the way of light, stoves, cooking utensils, clothing, water supply and such; yet, God always tempers the winds to the shorn lambs; and glorious nature, whether it be bright pulsating spring, still summer, melancholy and gala robed fall, or cruel winter with ice and snow, opened her book to the souls of the pioneers and permitted those souls to see the hills which spoke of Godly strength. The silver sheen of the dancing moonbeams on dew-kissed flowers or on sparkling waters or fleecy clouds floating in the star-studded sea of blue, brought a satisfaction to souls that knew that the Great Spirit was near. The croak of the frogs, the chirrup of the crickets, the trill of the song-birds, the baying of dogs, and other voices heard in the night, entertained pioneer ears unused to radio, phonograph, concert, or orchestra.

Here among these lovely hills and valleys lives and have lived a great people who have taken from the great book of life all the lovely and beautiful romance of courtship and marriage; all the joys, disappointments, sacrifices, heartaches, poverty, and gladness of married life. Here

unbridled passion has been unloosed even unto murder; that green-eyed monster, jealousy, has reared his baleful kingdom; helpless children have been neglected and unloved; good women and trusting girls have had their dream ships cruelly wrecked on the rock-bound coast Disappointment. Here strong men have fought great fights and won great victories in the everyday walks of love and service. Parents have seen the children leave the home fires and disappear over the horizon that leads out into the great outside world. The glory of fame and power, the magic of riches and conquest, great preachers, singers, orators, schools, teachers, lawyers, doctors, professional and business men and women are not strangers among our people.

As a whole we have a rugged Anglo-Saxon breed of whole-souled good-hearted people who have deep sympathies, deep loves, and the spirit of loyalty toward friends.

Native sons and daughters have drifted away from the hills into other places and yet the memories of the old home, the hollyhocks in the yard, the tinkling cow bells—fast passing into oblivion—the forest clad hills, and childhood friends will not let them forget Casey. Let us say that in repeating the life cycle, the people here have experienced all the glory, the wisdom, the love, knowledge, gladness, joy, anguish, bitterness, exultation, pain, pride, shame, pleasure, shadows, and sunshine that were ever felt by any race or tribe. For several years we have been gradually breaking through webs of superstitions and prejudices until today we are demanding a better home life with more conveniences and luxuries; we long ago realized that poor roads and poor schools were first class drawbacks to progress and we have been seeking to make them better. We now realize that the County Health Unit to look after the health of our children is a necessity and no fad. We have progressed to the point where the demagog cannot herd the people into prejudicial factions. We are now asking, Why? and How? Results are very important. Probably our greatest fault as individuals and as a county group is the lack of a great abiding faith in the Creator of the universe, and the ultimate working for good. Our lethargy and indifference toward good and bad government, local improvements, and the necessity of living in peace and harmony and working with our neighbors are other errors we have.

Christopher Riffe and his associates lived in a different Casey County to what we live today. The loneliness and hardships endured by them cannot compare to our life today among friends (if we are friendly) and neighbors, improvements and pleasure.

Let us now hear what the historian Collins has to say of our first settler in his Kentucky History;

## CHRISTOPHER RIFFE

(From Collins' History)

General Christopher Riffe, the first settler of that part of Lincoln County which is now Casey, was born of German parents in Maryland in 1765, married in Virginia before he was eighteen and died March 25, 1852, age 85. He emigrated in 1784 to Bourbon County, lived a while at Bryans Station, at Boonesborough, at Logan's Station, and in 1788 settled at Carpenter's Station two miles West of Hustonville. Thence he removed 8 miles S. E. and built a cabin in the spring of 1793, where he spent the summer. This cabin was about one-half mile from Middleburg and one-fourth mile North of Green River.

In the fall, from Carpenter's station was sent a warning of danger from the Indians which he was disposed to disregard, saying, "By shink I ain't afraid of 'em," and this, notwithstanding he had, less than an hour before, killed a deer on the South side of the river, and while skinning it, seen five or six Indians pass overhead on the cliff. He yielded, and took his wife and child to the station; but returning the next day, found everything destroyed except his cabin, even the beds ripped and feathers scattered; and a huge stone pipe, with a long stem or cane to it, stuck in a crack of the door, and these words written on the door with charcoal, "Aint this a devil of a pipe." This showed that a renegade white was with the Indians.

In 1820, General Riffe was a member of the Kentucky House of Representatives, occupying a seat between Henry Clay and Humphrey Marshall, when the latter gave the insult which resulted in a duel. The former resented it on the spot, attacking Marshall, but Riffe (who was a tall, muscular, and powerful man), seized each with one hand and held them apart, saying earnestly, "Come, Poys, no fighting here, I whips you both" and closed the scene for the time being.

He was the first representative from Casey County, serving 1810, '13, '14, also in 1820, '22, and '27.

Casey County, the 46th in order of formation, was organized in 1806, out of part of Lincoln County, and named in memory of Colonel Wm. Casey. It is situated in the middle of the state on the head waters of Green River and of the Rolling Fork of Salt River, and is bounded N. by Boyle, E. by Lincoln, S. by Pulaski, and W. by Adair. The surface is high and broken; the principal productions are corn, wheat, oats, and potatoes.

Towns: Liberty, the county seat, incorporated in 1830, contains a courthouse and public offices, 4 churches, 8 stores and groceries, 3 taverns, 11 mechanics shops, 6 lawyers, 4 doctors; population about 250. Middleburg, 7 miles N. E. of Liberty and 16 miles from Shelby city. Mintonville, 18 miles S. E. of Liberty. Caseyville a few miles S. E. of Liberty.

Colonel Wm. Casey, in honor of whom Casey received its name, was a native of Frederick County, Virginia. In company with two or three families, he removed to Kentucky in the early part of the winter of 1779-80, and lived in a camp on the Hanging Fork of Dick's River. In 1791 with several in a camp on the river with two or three families he established a settlement on Russell's Creek (Columbia).

Colonel Casey married Jane Montgomery, daughter of William Montgomery who was killed by the Indians about 12 miles in a south-west direction from Logan's Fort on the head waters of Green River in 1780. This same William Montgomery, the elder, was father-in-law to General Logan, hence, General Logan and Colonel Casey were brothers-in-law.

Records show that Colonel Casey and his wife, Jane, had three daughters; Jane, who married Robert Paxton, Polly, who married John Creek, and Peggy, who married Benjamine Lampton. Jane Lampton, daughter of Benjamine, married John Marshall Clemens, father of Samuel Clemens, the great writer who wrote under the name of Mark Twain. Thus Colonel Casey was the great-grandfather of the noted author and humorist.

By consulting the old records in the Clerk's office which cover the first ten years of the existence of Casey County, we find that Christopher owned and operated a mill on the river near the present dam at Middleburg, that he was very prominent in going on bonds, suing and being sued in court, serving on committees, juries, and serving six terms in the Legislature. It is not possible to ascertain what lands, slaves, cattle, or property he owned, but being of German descent we would guess he was thrifty and from court records we know he had business interests. It would be safe to assume that he was in much better shape financially than most men in the county.

As early as 1806, we find that Abram Riffe acted as witness in some court records. This leads us to think that Abram, who owned a plantation near Dunville, was a brother or near relative. We have good authority from near kin that Colonel Jesse Coffey married Tabitha Riffe, sister to Christopher. After the death of Mary Agnes Spears Riffe, Christopher married Elizabeth Coffey, sister to Colonel Jesse and Osborn Coffey. This was in 1806. The Coffey's were early neighbors of Christopher. The Jesse Coffey home, so prominent in Peter Bim Riffe's History, stood just back of the house now occupied (1938) by Jim Short at Middleburg. Riffe sold his mill site to Jesse Coffey and the place became known all over the country as Coffey's Mill and people came from miles around to have their grain ground.

## NEIGHBORING COUNTIES

**P**ERHAPS AT THIS TIME we should give a brief summary of our neighboring counties so that we may understand the age of each in relation to Casey.

### RUSSELL COUNTY

Russell County lies to the south of Casey. It was the eighty-first to be established, and in 1825 was made into a county out of Adair, Wayne, and Cumberland, and was named after Colonel Russell. As early as 1836 we find that Wm. Bradshaw represented Casey and Russell in the Kentucky Senate, and Chesley W. Jones represented both counties in the Kentucky House of Representatives in 1853.

Jamestown in 1870 had a population of 138 and was incorporated December 23, 1827, by General Assembly.

Berryman Holt was appointed first Sheriff by Governor Joseph Desha. Wm. Patterson was the first clerk of the court. Nathan Moore was first to preside over the County Court made up of the Justices of the Peace. On April 12, 1826, the court set the tavern rates as follows: Brandy 37½ cents per quart, whiskey 25 cents per quart. Brandy and whiskey 12½ cents per pint. Breakfast 25 cents, lodging 12½ cents, feed of grain 12½ cents, stabling with feed and forage 25 cents.

James Allen, John Yants, D. M. Smith, George Cooper, and C. M. Cunningham was a committee to determine the county seat which they did May 3, 1826, on 110 acres of land donated by James and William Woolridge. The court named the county seat Jacksonville in honor of General Andrew Jackson, on June 20, 1826.

Commissioners appointed by the court to fix a plan to lay off the town lots at the seat of justice, returned the plot and decided to name it Jamestown in honor of James Woolridge instead of the former name of Jacksonville. D. M. Hopper, county surveyor, made the plot. The streets were named as follows: Main, Jefferson, Adams, Lewis, Duck, Water, Davis, Marion, Franklin, Madison, Monroe, Montgomery, Green, Pike, and Solley, as found on page 163 of the first Court Record Book.



George Berry was paid 75 cents per day by the court for five and a half days for clearing out and driving stakes at the corner of each lot. Hiram Rowe was paid \$92.33 for surveying and laying off lots.

The November 1826 court allowed Archibald Sotterfield \$3.50 for whiskey furnished the trustees on the day of the selling of the lots.

#### ADAIR COUNTY

Adair County, the 44th in order of formation, was erected in 1801 out of Green County. It was named after General John Adair who was a well known Indian fighter and was elected governor of Kentucky in 1820. He died in 1840 at 83 years of age.

Columbia had a population of 500 in 1870. A brick courthouse was built in 1801. At the beginning of the Civil War there were 1,602 slaves in Adair County.

In the late winter or early spring of 1780, William Montgomery, the elder, with his sons, William, John, Thomas, Robert, son-in-law Russell, Mrs. Montgomery and some daughters (Jane, who later became the wife of Colonel Casey, Betsey and Flora), built four cabins on the headwaters of Green River about twelve miles southwest from Logan's Fort. In a short time Indians attacked the cabins and killed the old man.

In 1791 Colonel Casey (who was probably married to Jane Montgomery or was soon after married to her) with several other families who had joined him, settled at Russell Creek.

It is a safe bet to gamble that the remaining Montgomerys who were brothers to Jane (John and Robert as well as the brother-in-law Russell) were among the families that joined forces with Colonel Casey when he left Lincoln County for the Russell Creek settlement in Adair.

Colonel Casey was one of the trustees of the town of Columbia when it was laid off October 26, 1802.

We find prominent mention made of Nathan Montgomery, John and Robert in the early annals of the county of Adair.

It is a good guess to say that the Montgomerys of Adair County are descendants of the Virginia Montgomerys who came into Adair County by the way of Logan's Fort.

#### PULASKI COUNTY

Pulaski County was the 27th formed in Kentucky, and the second of thirteen established in 1798, in answer to the petitions and complaints of the people living a great distance from the courthouse. Its territory was taken from Lincoln and Green counties, and it was named after Count Joseph Pulaski. Parts of Wayne in 1800, and Rockcastle in 1810,

were taken from Pulaski. In 1870 Somerset had a population of 587. It was incorporated in 1810.

John James, Sr., was the first Representative in 1800, and John Griffin was first elected to the Senate in 1808. The first court was held in July, 1799. The first clerk was Wm. Fox. The first three indictments by the grand jury were for retailing spirits, profane swearing, and gambling for a half pint of whiskey. The first marriage license was granted to Wm. Wade and Sarah Allen, July 15, 1799. There were 1,330 slaves in 1860.

#### BOYLE COUNTY

Boyle County, the 94th in order of organization, was, after a struggle in the Legislature for about thirty years, formed in 1842 out of parts of Mercer and Lincoln counties, and named in honor of Ex-Chief Justice John Boyle.

The Deaf and Dumb School, the fourth in order of time in the United States, was established at Danville, by act of the Legislature January 7, 1823, and went into operation April 23, 1823. Rev. John Kerr was first superintendent. Centre College was chartered by the Legislature in 1819. Jeremiah Chamberlain was first president.

Colonel James Harrod built a cabin in what is now Danville, which cabin was blown down in 1819 by a great tornado.

Well known citizens of Danville were James G. Birney, Liberty candidate for President; Dr. Ephraim McDowell, "Father of Ovariotomy"; Theodore O'Hara, author of "The Bivouac of the Dead."

Boyle County had 3,279 slaves in 1860 and 5,590 whites.

#### TAYLOR COUNTY

Taylor County, the 100th in the order of formation, was erected in 1848 out of Green County and named in honor of President Zachary Taylor. History tells us that in 1873 the Cumberland and Ohio Railroad was being graded through the county, the county having subscribed a quarter of a million dollars. A new brick courthouse costing about seventeen thousand dollars was completed in 1867 to take the place of the one burned by the order of Confederate General H. B. Lyon.

Campbellsville was named after Adam Campbell, the first settler in the neighborhood. It was first incorporated in 1817. The old road from Lexington to Nashville ran through this town to Greensburg. The first settlers were entirely from Virginia and North Carolina. A sulphur well at Campbellsville with three veins, one each of sulphur, fresh and salt water, was quite popular more than fifty years ago (date written 1870).

The water had fine curative properties, and was resorted to by health seekers for many miles around. It was famous, in pioneer times, as a deer lick.

### MARION COUNTY

Marion County was the 84th county organized in the State, and was formed in 1834 by the division of Washington into two counties, the lower portion being named after General Francis Marion. It is in the form of an oblong square being about 28 by 14 miles.

Lebanon is situated near the heads of Hardin and Cartwright creeks. It was incorporated in 1815. It was first commenced by Ben Spalding and named by him from the surrounding growth of cedars. Several settlements including New Market, St. Mary, Loretto, Chicago, Raywick, and Bradfordsville were made largely by Maryland Catholics. Non-Catholic settlers mostly came from Virginia. Raywick was named after Messrs. Ray and Wickliffe. Bradfordsville was named after Peter Bradford, the first settler.

In 1870 Marion County had 75 miles of turnpikes built by home public spirit, perhaps more than any other county. Three battles of Lebanon (September 18, 1861, July 12, 1862, and July 5, 1865) were fought during the Civil War.

Four hundred and ninety Federal soldiers were buried in a soldiers' cemetery before 1868, one mile from the town.

The county raised \$200,000 and individuals raised \$120,000 to get the L. & N. Railroad to extend its line there, which line was finished in 1857.

The county subscribed \$300,000 to the Cumberland and Ohio Railroad (Lebanon to Greensburg), which was being constructed in 1873.

### GREEN COUNTY

Green County, the 16th in order of formation, was erected from parts of Lincoln and Nelson in 1792. It was named in honor of General Nathaniel Green, famous Revolutionary War General. Cumberland, Adair, and Taylor counties have been taken entirely from Green. Pulaski, Barren, Hart, and Metcalf counties have partly been taken from Green. As a result it is now one of the smallest counties. It is situated in the middle section of the State on Green River and some of its tributaries. It is bounded on the north by Larue and Taylor counties, east by Taylor and Adair, south by Adair and Metcalf, and west by Hart. The surface of the county is generally undulating, in some places broken and hilly. The soil is based on red clay and limestone. Tobacco is the county's staple product.

Excellent iron ore is found in the west part. In 1828 a sensational gas and oil well was found. It contained much gas but was set on fire and threw flames for miles. It is now abandoned. The principal town is Greensburg, the county seat. It is situated on the north bank of Green River. Somersville and Ocoola are other towns. There are some small caves in Green County. "Big Joe Logston" was one of the colorful pioneer settlers of Green. Some of Green's distinguished citizens were: Robert Wickiiffe, Colonel Wm. Casey, and Rev. David Rice.

# ORGANIZING CASEY COUNTY

**R**OADS WERE POOR and methods of travel slow. The hardy pioneers of this section being of Anglo-Saxon descent wanted the local government near them, hence a demand for the new county of Casey.

In November, 1806, the General Assembly at the request of a number of leading citizens enacted a law creating the new county in the following terms:

## CHAPTER CCCXXVIII

(Volume 3, 1806-7. November Session, 1806.)

*An ACT erecting a new County of the County of Lincoln.*

Approved November 14, 1806.

SECTION 1. *BE it enacted by the General Assembly, That from the first Monday in May next, all that part of Lincoln County, connected as followeth, to wit: Beginning on the Lincoln and Pulaski line, where, by running at right angles from it will just include in the new county, Joseph Dismukes, on the head of Indian Creek; thence a direct line to the mouth of Pine Lick Creek; thence to the great suck on Carpenter's Creek, leaving Joseph M'Cormick's in the old county; thence a direct line to the great road west of Carpenter's station, leaving George Carpenter in the old county; thence to the head of Harris's Creek; thence to the great road at Charles Depeaw's, leaving him in the old county; thence along the foot of the knobs with the said road to where the county line crosses the same, and with the county line between Mercer, Washington, etc., around to the beginning, shall form one distinct county, called and known by the name of Casey.*

SECTION 2. The justices of the peace to be appointed in the said county of Casey, shall meet on the said first Monday in May next, at the dwelling house of James Swigate, and shall then proceed, after taking the necessary oaths of office, and a sheriff for the county having also qualified and complied with the other previous requisitions of his office before acting, the said justices, or any three of whom, if more shall not attend, shall proceed to form a court, and appoint a clerk agreeably to law and the constitution: *Provided, however, that no person shall be appointed, either pro tempore, or permanently, who shall not obtain a majority of the justices present; and that no person shall be appointed clerk, only pro tempore, who shall not obtain a majority of all the justices*

in commission in the said county, as well as the certificate from the judges of the Court of Appeals, required by the constitution.

SECTION 3. The County Court of the said county shall be holden on the first Monday in every month, except in the months in which the Circuit Court for the same may be holden; and may continue to sit as many days as may be necessary. And the Circuit Court for the said County of Casey, shall meet on the first Monday in August next, and on the first Monday in January, May and August in every year thereafter, at the same place where the County Court for the same might sit; and after taking the oaths of office prescribed for the assistant judges, the said court shall proceed to appoint its clerk, who shall be governed in the same manner therein as is herein prescribed with respect to the County Court. And the said respective courts shall do whatever else may be necessary and required by law for their organization; and shall be governed, and possess the same powers, in like manner that the County and Circuit Courts do in this Commonwealth, within their respective jurisdictions. The Circuit Court may, if necessary, continue to sit six days.

SECTION 4. *Be it further enacted*, That the County Court justices and assistant judges for the County of Casey, shall, on the first Monday in May, at the said place of holding court, or some County Court thereafter in said county, and at the place where court shall then meet, make choice and fix upon some place, the most suitable, convenient, and eligible in the county, for the seat of justice therein, having regard particularly to the most central, and also proper place for the same. And the assistant judges, who for that purpose are to be considered jointly with the County Court, shall make oath in court that they will to the best of their knowledge and information, make choice of a place as is above directed: *Provided*, that a majority of the whole number of justices in commission, together with the assistant judges, shall concur in fixing on the permanent seat or place of holding courts in the said county. But the County Court and assistant judges as aforesaid, a majority of the whole number concurring, may remove the place of holding courts in the said county, or continue to hold the same at the house of the said Swigate, until the place is fixed on for its permanent seat, and for one year thereafter, if they deem it necessary and proper.

SECTION 5. *Be it further enacted*, That the said County of Casey, until the next apportionment of representation in this Commonwealth, shall form an election precinct to Lincoln County; and the qualified voters in the said County of Casey shall vote at the place of holding courts therefor at the election of a member for Lincoln, in the same manner as is required by law and the constitution; and the County Court of Casey shall appoint two of its own body as judges of election. The sheriff of said county shall attend at the same time and place, to compare votes, as is required by the law establishing the Green River precinct. And so much of that law as fixes on Amos Hodges's to vote at, is hereby repealed.

SECTION 6. The courts in Lincoln shall have jurisdiction of all suits therein depending, when the said county commences, between any inhabitants thereof, award process, and do whatever is necessary therein. And the sheriff or collector of Lincoln may collect all money fees at that time remaining unpaid, from any of the inhabitants of the said county, as if this law had not passed.

The bounds of the county calls for the Joseph Dismuke place on the head of Indian Creek. The Dismuke home was across the Duncan-Kings Mountain road north of the Duncan School and Church house. His plantation included several hundred acres which extended beyond Indian Creek. Pine Lick Creek is a few miles from Elixir Springs.

It seems a joke to us today to think that Carpenter's Creek ever was large enough to have a "Great Suck." It is evident that before any timber was cut that all of the creeks were many times larger than they are now. They are gradually getting much smaller as more timber is cut away. The great road spoken of was the road from what is now Hustonville over Neeley's Gap, down Big South to Greentown (Greensburg). This trail was in use probably as early as 1780 or '85. It will be some easier to understand the boundary lines when we remember that Mercer County was one of the nine counties established in 1785 before Kentucky become a state; that Green and Washington were established in 1792; Pulaski in 1798; Adair in 1801; Russell in 1825, and Taylor in 1848. Subsequent acts of the General Assembly have made some changes in the lines as first established. Even today, there is a big doubt about the Casey County and the Adair line.

Beginning with the first County Court meeting, which was held out near the top of Steels Knob at the home of James Swiggett, we will give the records as found in the first recorded book. There was no county judge of the court until 1850. One of the magistrates acted as chairman of the court.

We find that the records are very interesting but so bulky that we cannot begin to include all of them, so we only give extracts that serve to show how things moved along. At the October, 1815, court, Mordecia Moore was paid \$8.00 for erecting a whipping stock on the public square. We have no record of anyone being publicly flogged, although this thing may have happened.

The first Circuit records show that the first case we had was the crime of swearing. Our standards have changed much in a hundred years.

### FIRST RECORDED MEETING

Approved the fourteenth day of November in the year 1806, erecting a new county of the County of Lincoln called Casey.

The justices in commission of the peace and County Court in the said county met at the house of James Swiggett on Monday the fourth day of May in the fifteenth year of our Commonwealth (1807), when a commission from Christopher Greenup, Governor of Kentucky, appointing William Nash, William Parks, Charles Sweeney, Joseph Dismukes, Osbern Coffee, James Mason, George Burkes, William Goode and Jacob

Johnson justices of the peace and County Court in and for the county aforesaid was read, whereupon William Nash, the first justice named in the said commission, had the oath of fidelity to the Constitution of the United States and the oath prescribed by the Constitution of Kentucky administered to him by the above named William Parks; and thereupon the whole of the above named justices had oaths aforesaid administered to them by the above named William Nash. Benjamin Dawson at the same time produced a commission from the Governor of Kentucky above mentioned appointing him sheriff of the said County of Casey and had the oath above mentioned as also the oath of office as prescribed by law administered to him and then a County Court for the said County of Casey was opened and held by those present.

Joel Stokes produced a commission from Christopher Greenup, Esquire, Governor of Kentucky, appointing him Coronor of Casey County, whereupon he had the oath of fidelity to the Constitution of the United States, the oath prescribed by the Constitution of Kentucky and the oath of office administered to him and with Joseph Dismukes and William Nash his securities executed bond in the penalty of one thousand pound conditioned according to law. Ordered that John Jones and John Shanks be recommended to the Governor of Kentucky as fit persons to fill the office of Surveyor of Casey County and further it is hereby certified that the whole of the justices of the County Court of said county were present, a majority concurring in the said recommendation.

William Davis is appointed attorney for the Commonwealth of Kentucky during good behavior, whereupon he had the oath of fidelity to the Constitution of the United States, the oath prescribed by the Constitution of Kentucky and the oath of office administered to him.

Ordered that the County of Casey be divided into constable precincts in the following manner, viz. The bounds of Captain Denton's militia company to comprise precinct number one. The bounds of Captain Christopher Rynerison's company of militia comprise precinct number two. The bounds of Captain Sweeney and Burke's companies of militia comprise precinct number three. The bounds of Captain Dismuke's company of the militia and exact to the county line to comprise precinct number four. The bounds of Captain Goode's company of the militia to comprise precinct number five.

Charles Kirkland is appointed constable in precinct number one of Casey County, whereupon the said Charles had the oath of fidelity to the Constitution of the United States, the oath prescribed by the Constitution of Kentucky and the oath of office administered to him and with William Parks his security executed bond according to law.

James Williams is appointed constable in precinct number two of Casey County, whereupon the said James Williams had the oath of office administered to him and with Gabriel Goode and George Drye executed bond according to law.

Joel Webb is appointed constable in precinct number four of Casey County, whereupon he had the oath of office administered to him.

Caleb Sapp is appointed constable in precinct number five of Casey County, whereupon he had the oath of office administered to him.

Ordered that tavern license be let to John Jones for a tavern at his own house in this county upon his executing bond according to law with Richard Northcutt his security.



Ordered that the court do now adjourn and hold their next term at the house of Richard Northcutt on Green River in Casey County.

Monday the first day of June, 1807, the court met according to adjournment.

Present William Nash, Osborne Coffee, Charles Sweeney, Esquires, justices of the County Court of Casey County.

Ordered that the County of Casey be laid off in road precincts in the following manner, to wit: Precinct number one to begin at the Big Suck, Carpenter's Creek, turning thence westwardly to the dividing ridge between the waters of Green River and the South Rolling Fork until it skirts the county line, thence north with the county line crossing the Big South Fork until it skirts the dividing ridge between the north fork of the Rolling Fork and the Little South Fork of the same, thence a straight line to the mouth of the Little South Fork, thence along the ridge that divides the waters of the South Fork and Little South Fork of the Rolling Fork to the county line between Lincoln and Casey, thence along said line to the beginning.

James Mason and Joseph Dismukes ordered that precinct number one be divided in the following manner, to wit: To begin at the Dogwood Gap on the line of precinct number one at the head of Martin's Creek running thence along the dividing ridge between the waters of Green River and the South Fork of the Rolling Fork until it strikes the county line, thence north with the county line crossing the Big South Fork until it strikes the dividing ridge between the North Fork of the Rolling Fork and the Little South Fork of the same, thence a straight line to the mouth of the South Fork, thence along the ridge that divides the Little South Fork and the North Fork of the Rolling Fork to the trail leading from the Little South Fork to Captain Robert Denton's, thence south a straight line to the Dogwood Gap to be designated by precinct number two.

Here follow the boundaries of the other seven precincts:

The following persons were appointed surveyor and superintendent of roads in the nine precincts: Amos Hodges, George Vandiver, Shepherd Sweeney, William Jenkins, Jonas Austin, Joseph Harper, Buford Peyton, Robert Denton, and Samuel Coleman.

Richard Shackelford this day informed the court that he marks with a swallow fork in the right ear and a crop and undermark in the left. When a person registered his stock mark in court, it was unlawful for anyone else to use that mark.

Richard Shackelford produced credentials of his ordination of his being in regular communion with the Christian society and took the oath required by law, whereupon a testimonial is granted him in due form of law upon his making bond with Allen Burkes his security in the sum of five hundred pounds conditioned as law directs.

It appearing to the court that there is not a sufficient number of ordained ministers licensed to celebrate the rights of marriage in this county. It is therefore ordered that William Nash be permitted to solemnize the rites of marriage in this county between any persons regularly applying therefor.

John Jones produced a commission from Christopher Greenup appointing him surveyor of Casey County whereupon the said John Jones had

the oath of fidelity to the Constitution of the United States, the oath prescribed by the Constitution of Kentucky and the oath of office administered to him and with Zachanial Shackelford and James Leland executes bond in the penalty of three thousand dollars and conditioned as the law directs.

The court now proceeded to fix the rates on liquors and diets when it was ordered that the following price govern the several taverns in this county.

	Cents	Mills
Breakfast	17	0
Dinner	25	0
Lodging	6	0
Whiskey, half pint	8	5
Brandy, half pint	12	5
Cider, per quart	6	5
Pasturage, 12 hours	6	5
Hay and Stabling, 12 hours	12	5
Corn, per gallon	12	5
Supper	17	0
Rum, per half pint	37	5
Kentucky Gin, per half pint	25	0
Kentucky Cordial, per half pint	25	0
Cider oil, per quart	25	0

[Note: Cider oil was made by boiling cider down about half and adding one-fifth brandy to four-fifths cider.]

Ordered that William Nash and William Parks be appointed judges to attend the next election for a representative in the precinct of Casey and it is further ordered that Allen Burkes be appointed clerk to said election.

Ordered that precinct number three be divided in the following manner, to wit: All that part belonging to Captain Sweeney's company of the militia to remain as precinct number three.

Ordered that James Chapple be appointed constable in precinct number six, whereupon the said James had the oath of fidelity to the Constitution of the United States and the oath of office administered to him and with R. Northcutt and William Chapple his sureties executed bond in the penalty of five hundred dollars. Ordered that a certificate to Barnel Wolcute for one hundred and ninety acres of land according to the act of assembly entitled an act extending the time of obtaining certificates for land in certain cases and agreeable to his location.

Ordered that John Jones, surveyor of this county, survey the line between the County of Casey and the counties of Lincoln, Mercer, Washington, Green, Adair, and Pulaski, and further that he do ascertain the center of the County of Casey as near as may be and make report thereof to this court.

John Jones came into court and agreed that he will exhibit the distances of all the lines of Casey County except the lines binding on Lincoln and Mercer and the line for ascertaining the center of the county for \$10.00.

Ordered that court be adjourned until court in cause.

At a court called and held on Monday the fifteenth day of June, 1807, for the examination of John Linthecomb charged with felony.

Present: William Nash, William Parks, Charles Sweeney, and Joseph Dismukes, four of the five legal justices of Casey County.

The said John Linthecomb was brought before the court in custody of the sheriff and charged with the crime of having on the twentieth day of May, 1807, feloniously stealing and carrying away from the plantation of Elizabeth Inyard a certain sorrell mare of the value of \$30.00.

Peter Depause and George Portman shall appear before the judges of the Casey Circuit Court at their next August term thereof to give evidence in behalf of the Commonwealth against John Linthecomb charged with felony, and depart not without the permission of the court. On the fifteenth day of June, 1807, court called and held for the examination of John Lucust charged with having harbored and fed John Linthecomb charged with horse stealing and who had made his escape from the sheriff of Casey County in whose custody he was committed.

Present: William Nash, William Parks, Joseph Dismukes, and Charles Sweeney, four of the five district justices of Casey County.

The said John Lucust appeared in discharge of his recognition and being charged as aforesaid for answer thereto says that he is in no wise guilty.

At a court called and held for the examination of Jacob Spaw on Saturday the twentieth day of June, 1807, for felony. Present: William Nash, Joseph Dismukes, Osborne Coffee, three of the five justices of the peace for said county.

The said Jacob Spaw, laborer, was led to the bar in custody of the sheriff and being charged with having on the ninth day of June, 1807, feloniously attempting to steal a certain sorrell mare of the value of \$30.00, the property of William Quinton of the county for answer thereto says that he is in no wise guilty. Whereupon sundry witnesses as well as on the part of the said Jacob Spaw as on the part of the Commonwealth and due consideration had thereon by the court when the courts are of the opinion that the said Jacob Spaw is not guilty of the offense as in pleading he hath alleged, and proclamation being made as the manner is and nothing further appearing or being alleged against him it is ordered that he be discharged from his imprisonment.

#### NOVEMBER TERM, 1807

Benjamin Dawson now here in court signifies to the court that he resigns his commission as sheriff of Casey County. It is therefore ordered that Jesse Coffey and Walker Nash be recommended to the Governor of Kentucky as fit persons one of whom to fill the office of sheriff in said county.

#### THE BEGINNING OF LIBERTY

*(From County Court Records)*

Monday, the first day of January, 1808, the court met. Present: William Nash, William Parks, Osborn Coffey, William Goode, James Mason, Jacob Johnson, esquires, justices of the County Court of Casey.

A majority of the justices of the peace in and for the County of Casey being now present and Nathan Speed being also present [Note—Nathan Speed was one of the appointed circuit judges and on the committee to select the county seat] the court proceeded to fix upon the spot of ground whereon to plan the seat of justice in and for the County of Casey. When it is considered by the court that on the lands of William Bowman on Green River adjoining Richard Northcutt's land is the most central convenient place whereupon to fix the seat of justice aforesaid and that two acres of land be laid off for the use of the public so as to include a beech tree marked thus: M. S., dated February 1, 1810, and it is ordered that William Nash and William Goode be appointed commissioners to superintend the running off the aforesaid two acres and to determine upon what plan and of what size the public buildings for the County of Casey shall be made and to let the erection of the public buildings aforesaid to the lowest bidder on the first Monday.

Ordered that Thomas Sheamond, Joseph Feland, Robert Allen and Leonard Richard be appointed commissioners who or any three of them being first sworn do view the most convenient way for a road from the seat of justice to intersect the road leading from Stanford to Columbia at W. Hudsons and make report.

Ordered that Richard Mason, John McWhorter, Osbern Coffee, and John Mason who or any three of them being first sworn to view the most convenient way for a road from the seat of justice to intersect the road leading from Stanford to Columbia at Riffe's Mill and make report.

Ordered that Benjamin Dawson, John Wood, Jeremiah Wood, and John Gabbert who or any three of them being first sworn to view the most convenient way for a road from the seat of justice to intersect the county line in the direction to Columbia and report.

Ordered that William Scott, James Swiggett, George Drye, and George Weatherford who or any three of them being first sworn do view the most convenient way for a road from the seat of justice to intersect the road leading from Stanford to Greenstown near the mouth of Martin's Creek and make report.

Ordered that John Montgomery, clerk of this court, be allowed six dollars for certifying and examining the commissioners books for the year 1807 and that the same be certified.

On motion tavern license was granted to Abraham Riffe to keep a tavern at his home on Green River upon his executing bond with this court according to law with Jesse Coffey his security.

Jesse Coffey produced a commission from Christopher Greenup, Esquire, Governor of Kentucky, appointing him sheriff of Casey County whereupon the said Jesse had the oath of office administered to him, he having taken the other oath required before and with Osbern Coffey and Christopher Riffe, his sureties, executed bond conditioned as the law directs. Ordered that Christopher Riffe, Roland Burkes, Ruben Baily, and James Mason who or any three of them being first sworn do view the most convenient way for a road from the seat of justice to Riffe's Mill. Ordered that Robert Denton, John Hutchings, Joseph McGraw, and James Carter who or any three of them being first sworn do view the most convenient way for a road from Robert Denton's to strike the Mercer County line in the direction of Danville. [Boyle County was not formed until 1842.]

## APRIL TERM, 1808

Whereas by an act of the last session of the Legislature of Kentucky passed the present year, entitled to amend an act to establish and endow certain academies, a seminary of learning is thereby established within each county within the Commonwealth and a donation made of six thousand acres of vacant and unappropriated land for the use and benefit of the seminaries of each county, whereas the justices of the several county courts are authorized to cause the donated lands of their respective counties to be located, surveyed, and patented and to enable them so to do are also authorized to sell and convey any part of the lands not exceeding one-half thereof to enable them to clear out their donated land. And whereas William Shackelford hath proposed to survey and patent at his own expense the quantity of land aforesaid for twenty-four hundred of as good vacant lands as the generality of the lands now vacant and unprofitable south of Green River subject to appropriation summary claims within the time prescribed by law for the use and benefit of the county for the purposes in the before cited act specified to which proposition the court ordered. And it is agreed that the certificate of the surveyor or deputy surveyor of the county shall be held sufficient evidence that the lands are of the quality agreed on. And it is ordered that Joseph Dismuke be appointed an agent for and on behalf of the court to inspect the plots and certificates of the surveyor made for the county and to judge from the evidence whether the lands are of the quality aforesaid and as the lands of the quality aforesaid are surveyed, to assign over or transfer to the undertaker, his heirs or assign the twenty-four hundred dollars to which he is entitled.

## SCHOOLS

**B**Y AN ACT OF THE LEGISLATURE approved January 18, 1810, we find that 6,000 acres of land was granted to Liberty, and trustees were appointed for the Liberty Academy. It is not difficult to understand why so little interest was manifested in a school when we realize that the great majority of the citizens had no desire or as they thought not much need for any educational institutions. It was a difficult matter for the few who were interested and knew the need for public education to make rapid progress in that day in creating a demand for popular education. In most cases the majority of the teachers were poorly prepared and the method of teaching very crude. The beech and hickory switches substituted for brains and lack of interest on the part of the pupils and for ignorance on the part of the teacher in many cases.

At this period a great number of people were even opposed to a school system other than the locally-paid-for three-month term or less with no supervision. Land was very cheap and plentiful, so cheap that the value of the 6,000 acres would be very little. It is likely that the trustees did not bother themselves very much about even surveying the land for the Liberty Academy or else sold it and used the money for other purposes.

We find in the County Court Order Book of date February 18, 1824, that David Rice, Archibald Northcutt, Joel Sweeney and Benjamine Napier, trustees of the seminary lands for Casey County, sold 188 acres of land on Goose Creek to John Wolford of Adair County for the consideration of service as undertaker, locator, and surveyor of the land donated by the Legislature. No other records are found concerning this land. It is likely that so little interest was taken in this cheap land that it was sold without record being made or else the trustees neglected to have it surveyed. It is not likely that people who were contented with a little log schoolhouse up until about the Civil War time would be much interested in a seminary or academy. Killings almost happened as late as 1900 over the matter of voting a little tax for a graded school.

CHAPTER CXX  
(Volume 4, 1808-1811)

*An ACT establishing certain academies, and for other purposes.*

Approved January 18, 1810.

. . . A majority of the said trustees shall have power to engage and employ a competent number of masters and professors to said academy, to fix their salaries and terms of tuition; and on the misconduct of any master, professor or student, may dismiss or expel such master, professor or student from the said academy.

SECTION 4. *Be it further enacted*, That Moses Rice, John Depau, Archibald Northcut, Job Sweney, William Scott, John Campbell and James Swegit, are hereby appointed trustees of Liberty academy, in the county of Casey, with the same powers and subject to the same restrictions and regulations which are applicable to similar bodies under the laws of this Commonwealth. And the said trustees, or a majority of them and their successors concurring, shall have power to fill any vacancy which may happen in their body. They shall cause to be entered and surveyed, six thousand acres of any vacant and unappropriated land in this State, except the lands acquired by the treaty of Tellico; and they may, if they deem it proper, give and sell one half of the land allowed to said academy, for the purpose of having the said land entered, surveyed and patented, and for building a school house and purchasing books for the use and benefit of the said academy, a majority of the whole number concurring therein. They may meet at such time and places as they think proper, and, two-thirds of the whole number concurring, they may expel a member.

SECTION 5. *Be it further enacted*, That James Dysert, William Carson, William Smith, Absolom Rentfro, John Burdett, Henry P. Buford and John Dysert, are hereby appointed trustees of the academy in the County of Rockcastle, with the same powers and subject to the same restrictions and regulations, in every respect, as those in the above section in the County of Casey.

This act shall be in force from and after its passage.

*Act approved February 4, 1812:*

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Kentucky. That the trustees of County Courts of all those counties who have not completed the location, surveying and registering of their donation seminary lands have the further term of two years to perform the same, provided, however, that nothing herein contained shall authorize the location of any such claim settled with two hundred acres around the same running to the Cardinal points. And provided also that no such claim shall be located upon any of the land secured by treaties of Tellico or Highwasse. And that all such claims be in all things subject to the rules, restrictions and regulations hereto established by the laws in relation to such claims.

SECTION 2. And be it further enacted. That the justices of those counties which have been erected since the passage of the act authorizing each County Court in this Commonwealth to locate and survey 6,000

acres of land, for the use of seminaries of learning shall be entitled to locate and survey the same quantity of vacant and unappropriated lands under the same regulations and restrictions as provided in said recited act.

SECTION 3. And when any entry or survey of seminary lands made before the passage of this act shall have included any actual settler such actual settler, before evicted therefrom, shall be paid for their improvements and in order to ascertain the value of such improvements the Circuit Court of county in which such improvements are made, upon the application of either party, shall appoint seven fit persons commissioners who or any five of them at the request of either party after reasonable notice given the adversary and being first sworn before the court or some justice of the peace, shall proceed to assess the value of such improvements and make report to the court appointing them, which report shall be a record of said court. And all improvements or owners of such improvements shall retain possession thereof until the value of such improvements are paid for and if the County Court or trustee of any seminary or any other person claiming such improvements by virtue of a seminary claim shall for the space of six months after report made fail or refuse to pay for the value of the improvements agreeable to the assessment of commissioners by this act directed to be appointed such failure or refusal shall be considered and deemed a relinquishment of their claim and the land vacant and subject to the disposal of the Commonwealth.

SECTION 4. And be it further enacted that no entry or survey shall be made or patent issue for any less quantity of seminary lands than one hundred acres in one survey. Nor shall any grant be issued to any other person or persons, other than to the trustees.

*An Act of 1820. Allowing further time to locate and survey seminary land.*

Be it enacted by the General Assembly that the further time of two years from and after the passage of this act be allowed to locate and survey the donated land for the several seminaries of learning in this Commonwealth; provided however, that nothing in this act contained shall authorize the locating or surveying of any land west of the Tennessee River.

December 6, 1821, we find this act of the General Assembly:

Whereas, it is represented to the Legislature that a majority of the trustees of the Rockcastle Academy have died or removed from the county. Wherefore; be it enacted that W. Smith, J. Slaughter, W. Carson, and J. Dysart are hereby appointed with the same powers and subject to the same regulations in every respect as those in the act of establishing a seminary in the County of Casey approved January 18, 1810.

In 1833 we find that 6,000 acres were given to Casey County other than the 6,000 for the Academy in 1810. Here is the act as found in Sections 3 and 4:

Be it further enacted, that the Registrar of the Land Office is hereby directed to issue a land warrant, in the name of the County Court of Casey for 6,000 acres which may be located on any vacant land in said



county. Be it further enacted that it shall be lawful for said County Court of Casey to appoint one or more commissioners to superintend the location of said lands and transfer any part or all of said warrant; and the Registrar of the Land Office shall receive, register and issue patents on the same without fee; and the proceeds or money arising from the sale of said lands shall be appropriated to the improvement of the road from the Lincoln County line to the Adair County line via Liberty, or any road in Casey County which the court may deem of the most public utility and said commissioner shall enter into bond with good security, approved of by said court for the faithful performance of duty.

An Act dated January 29, 1829, reads as follows:

Be it enacted by the General Assembly of Kentucky that the trustees of the Liberty Seminary, in the County of Casey, be, and they are hereby authorized, a majority concurring, to sell and convey any or the whole of their donation lands for the benefit of said seminary.

This act was likely at the insistence of the county officials. It is likely that the 12,000 acres were disposed of at a low figure and the money spent on roads, a small school house, or perchance public buildings; anyway the land disappeared. If these men had been far-sighted and held this land our school system would be in great shape today. These good old fellows did not know what a crime they were committing against the people of today by wasting such a gift.

In 1821 the State attempted to organize a school system. At that time the matter of schools was purely local. In order to follow out the plan laid down by the Legislature, we find the following taken from the April, 1822, County Court Order Book:

A majority of the justices in commission of the peace in session in obedience to the law and order of the Kentucky Legislature passed December 18, 1821, proceed on this day to lay off and allot into school districts the County of Casey in manner of following, to wit: District No. 1 beginning at William Rice's, running up Brush Creek and embracing all the persons on the ridge to Edward Mills and John Pike, then to William Pemberton's and P. Cochran's on Brush Creek from Ben. Napier's to John Calhoun's to Edmond Fair's to the beginning. [We skip to the boundary of No. 7, which reads] School District No. 7, including all the persons embraced on the waters of the Little South Fork of the Rolling Fork of said river from the county line of Mercer County embracing all the persons on said fork.

The county was cut into sixteen districts which you can guess were plenty large.

### SCHOOL HISTORY OF CASEY COUNTY

As early as 1798 the General Assembly made what may be termed an effort to establish a common school system in the State but as Casey was not formed at that time it was not until later that the act applied to

this county. An "Act for the endowment of certain seminaries of learning and for other purposes" approved February 10, 1798, enabled the county courts to locate 6,000 acres of vacant land for the establishment and support of a County Academy, vested title thereto in the Trustees of each academy. By a series of later acts, seminary lands were permitted to be sold and the proceeds expended in the erection of buildings and for other purposes. Since land was cheap and money scarce, reckless sales were made and in many counties such as Casey the land was sold for perhaps the price of any other vacant land which was as low as five cents per acre.

In 1821 the State made another effort to establish a school system by providing a Literary Fund. Messrs. Barry, Witherspoon, Murray and Pope composed a Legislative Committee to make a study of the need of common schools and their report is yet good to read. In part it said:

Popular education is the prop which sustains free institutions, and the lever which overturns the oppressor's throne. Happily, we are not laboring to undermine a fabric of despotism, but to remove the rock on which tyrants build. It was not Caesar that overturned Rome—it was ignorance. It was not Napoleon that made France a despotism—it was ignorance. It was not the Holy Alliance that keeps Europe in bondage—it is ignorance. Knowledge there maintains a silent warfare, which now and then burst forth in open revolution. In Spain, in Naples, in brave, deserted Greece, she lifts her voice and calls upon Europe to shake off the incubus which oppresses the mind and energies of man; but seas of blood must be waded before she assumes her legitimate empire over the affairs of nations. *Monarchs* and *usurpers* understand and pursue their own interests by *extinguishing the lamps of knowledge*, and punishing with death the free expression of opinion. Let us not be blind to the means of preserving and perpetuating our own liberties.

Bind the minds of men in chains of ignorance, and it requires but a moderate amount of art and talents to enslave their bodies. Wherever these chains exist, let us break them. Let us wage on the citadels of ignorance a perpetual and exterminating war. Let us remove every fragment upon which ambition can seize to erect his gloomy edifice.

It is the first of our political duties—we owe it to our principles, to our institutions, to our posterity, and to mankind.

The schools run prior to 1837 were purely a local matter. In that year the State set up a school system by setting up a school fund, creating a State Board, providing a Superintendent of Public Instruction, having counties to lay off school districts containing not less than thirty nor more than one hundred pupils, appointing five Commissioners in each county to have charge of the schools. Five trustees were provided for each district who laid the taxes and spent it. The Commissioners examined the teachers and granted certificates to teach.

The Commissioner system operated from 1837 to 1884 when the County Superintendent was elected to take their place. In some counties the system was slow in getting established. One among the first commissioners in Casey was John Humphrey, grandfather to M. J. and M. K.

Casey County has had the following superintendents: W. V. Reppert appointed in 1884 when the law became operative. He served until the first election was over when Josh Stone was elected, who resigned in 1887 to take a job in Washington, D. C., and J. F. McBeath was elected in his stead until 1890.

The superintendents come in the following order: John Hoskins, 1890-94; P. H. Taylor, 1894-98; J. C. Lay, 1898-06; J. S. Lawhorn, 1906-10; J. C. Lay, 1910-14; E. L. Cundiff, 1914-22; J. C. Lay, 1922-26; W. M. Watkins, 1926-42.

We can say that about the only real students turned out under such a system with few or no books were those students that had an Abraham-Lincoln thirst after knowledge and access to suitable books. It is said that Mintonville was the first educational center of the county caused by a few strong teachers. As early as 1849 we find the citizens of that town going before the Legislature and getting their town chartered in the following terms:

1849. *An act to establish the town of Mintonville in Casey County:*

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Kentucky that it shall be lawful for Fames Eubank and Samuel Sadler of Casey County to lay off any number acres of land not exceeding 20 of the tracts of land belonging to them in said county on the road leading from Coffey's Mill to the Green River Knob, as a town with the necessary streets and alleys and in lots of such size that they may deem it proper; which town shall be known and called by the name of Mintonville.

SECTION 2. That James Davis, Abram Blevins, Joshua Taylor, O. D. Jasper and Henry Davenport, be and they are appointed trustees of said town who shall have the same power and authority which the trustees of other towns of this State possess under the general laws regulating towns.

SECTION 3. That it shall be lawful for the free white male citizens of said town, over 21 years of age, and the owners of lots in said town who are legal voters of said county annually to elect five trustees herein for the government of the town, the election to be held on the first Saturday in April, 1850, and on the same day thereafter until which time the trustees herein appointed shall remain in office and until their successors be duly qualified.

SECTION 4. That said trustees shall have power to fill vacancies which may occur in the body until their regular election. They may make such by-laws as they deem necessary for the said town not inconsistent with the laws of this State. And they shall keep a fair record of these proceedings as trustees; and before they enter upon their duty, they shall take an oath faithfully to discharge the duties of their offices aforesaid.

### THE MIDDLEBURG SCHOOL

About the year of 1825 a small log schoolhouse about 12 by 12 was built by the good citizens of the community near the Gifford Ford (to the south of the cemetery). It had split logs for benches and was open two or three months during the year (July, August, September). It was used until about 1865. The only known teachers who taught in this building were: Bramlette Wheat, Green Barnett, and Colonel Wolford, one of the most remarkable men in many respects that Casey County has yet produced. The small log house had become dilapidated by 1865. The school population had greatly increased and the Civil War had impoverished the county as the soldiers were passing through in numbers. Camp Flea was at the site near the Old Union Church (Green River). (Note: A wing of the Baptist church became separated under the doctrines advocated by Alexander Campbell, Raccoon John Smith and other famous preachers of early days. When the division happened at what is now the Green River church, the one faction left the building to the new wing and bought a site in Middleburg from W. Wall and his wife, Janie, for \$150, the deed being made on February 5, 1872, to B. P. Estes, Andrew Gadberry, and George Fair, trustees of the Baptist church at Middleburg.) Camp Flea was often occupied by many soldiers. Dick Portman, uncle of D. G. (Duff), shot and killed a soldier for snooping around his house. This soldier was the first person buried in the Green River Cemetery.

The new school building was a boxed house and stripped, which made it possible to have school in the winter time. It was lighted by two small windows. The furniture was also much improved. The split log benches were replaced by ones made from nice poplar lumber. The teacher had a chair. On the first Monday in July, 1865, Miss Anna Scott (later Mrs. Anna Roy) opened school with the largest attendance the school had ever had. The list of teachers who followed include Major Jones, F. O. Young, David G. Butt, Sallie Wolford, Hettie Bradley, Edna Jones (sister to Major Jones), Mrs. Woods, Jim Wesley, Dick Hovius, Daniel Coleman and Sam Williams.

The population had increased rapidly. On October 18, 1877, the Masonic Lodge was chartered at Middleburg as Number 594 with Dr. J. T. Wesley as master; Jas. Bryant, senior warden; George Fair, junior warden. The membership of the lodge was composed of adherents of the three churches. It was due largely to the influence of these united Masons that the church members co-operated in the erection of a new and larger school building. The lodge agreed to complete one room for the privilege of holding their meetings there. Some of the leading citizens began to make plans to finance a new building. A stock-holding com-

pany was formed and approved by the General Assembly. The citizens took as much stock as they were able, many times robbing themselves of the necessities of life. Dr. T. J. Wesley, a man of vision and one of the grandest and most influential men in Casey County, a man whom every one loved and revered, was the prime leader in the school movement at Middleburg, instilling his great character and spirit into his neighbors. To sacrifice for the youth became a glory to the great men of that time.

A chapter could well be written on the life and deeds of the noble, Godly, unselfish, country physician. The night was never too dark, the sun never too hot, the storm too threatening, nor the flood too high to keep him from the bed of pain or where duty called. One night to save a life he crossed Green River when the flood was raging. From the exposure he contracted pneumonia and passed away. With his passing Casey County, and especially Middleburg community, lost one of the truly great characters—a consecrated Christian, a devoted Mason, a loving father, and an understanding friend.

Miss Siota Jasper taught a subscription school for the little children in a store near where Bill Tom Royalty lives at the mill dam. As the new building became more nearly finished Miss Florence Estes taught the larger children in an unfinished room. This was in 1880.

*An Act to incorporate the Middleburg Seminary, in Casey County:*

Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Kentucky.

SECTION 1. That an institution of learning be, and the same is hereby, established in the town of Middleburg, Casey County, to be known by the name and style of the Middleburg Seminary.

SECTION 2. That H. H. McAnnich, G. G. Fair, E. J. Godby, Dr. T. J. Wesley, and Major Jones, and their successors, are hereby appointed a board of trustees, and as such shall have perpetual succession; may sue and be sued, contract and be contracted with, and as such may hold any property, money, or choses in action, which at any time or in any manner may belong to said institution.

SECTION 3. Said board of trustees may make and execute such rules and regulations for the government of said seminary, not in violation of law, as they may deem necessary for its government and welfare.

SECTION 4. That said board may appoint one of its members president, and a majority shall constitute a quorum to do business; and when a vacancy or vacancies occur in said board, from any cause, it shall be the duty of those remaining in office, or the survivors, to fill such vacancy or vacancies.

SECTION 5. Said board may appoint a treasurer, who shall execute bond, with good security, to discharge such duties as may be required of him by said board.

SECTION 6. That the following boundary, viz.: Beginning at McDowell Fogle's; thence to the Green River Meeting House, so as to include

Jas. A. Estes and Nancy Jones; thence to Mrs. Ann Wall, including her; thence to Joshua Taylor, including him; thence to Mrs. Elizabeth Taylor, including her; thence to William Benson, including him; thence to, and including, R. A. Goode; thence to, and including, F. B. Lucas; thence to William Riffe, not to include him; thence to, and including, Jefferson Short; thence to the beginning, McDowell Fogle, including him; and that the children within said boundary in the school law shall be taught in said seminary, subject to the regulations of said board and the common school law; and said board shall be entitled to receive the common school fund to which said district or boundary may be entitled, and shall be subject to the same penalties for neglect of duty and malfeasance in office, during the term the common school is taught, as trustees of common schools, except removal from office.

SECTION 7. The said trustees may raise, by subscription, a capital stock not exceeding five thousand dollars (including the amount already subscribed), and payable in shares of twenty-five dollars each, payable at such time as the board may direct, to complete the house already erected and partly completed; and that said trustees shall secure a deed to the grounds upon which the house is built, and shall expend the money for the completion of the house as fast as collected. The board of trustees appointed by this act shall hold office until the first Saturday in June, 1881, at which time the stockholders may elect trustees annually in such manner as they may deem best, provided that a majority of the trustees shall represent no one denomination of Christians, and each share shall be entitled to one vote in elections and the transaction of business.

SECTION 8. The board of trustees may have power to borrow a sum of money not exceeding one thousand dollars, to give a mortgage on the school property to secure the payment of the same, the money to be used for the completion of the school building; and it is provided that no money shall be borrowed, as herein provided, unless a majority of the property-holders shall first vote a tax of twenty cents upon the one hundred dollars' worth of property owned in said district, to be paid annually until the amount borrowed, together with the interest, is fully paid; and the election contemplated in this section to be held under the same rules and regulations as set forth in the common school law when a tax is to be levied for common school purposes.

SECTION 9. The board of trustees shall have power to employ a principal of said seminary, and such assistants as may be necessary, at any time, for the instruction of the pupils therein in the arts and sciences and in all the useful and ornamental branches of a liberal and thorough education, which principal or assistants shall be subject to removal by said board of trustees for incompetence, neglect of duty, or immoral conduct, and shall be subject to such examination at all times touching their qualifications as may be deemed to the interest of the school.

SECTION 10. The board of trustees shall have power to regulate the course of studies, prescribe the textbooks, and to confer upon graduates of said seminary such diplomas, honors, and degrees, as evidence of scholarship, as are usual in institutions and colleges of this Commonwealth, the same to be signed by the president of the board, the principal of said seminary, and such other persons as may be designated by the board of trustees.

SECTION 11. This act to take effect from its passage.

Approved April 27, 1880.

The good men who got behind this building lost heavily in money but they brought into being a rich heritage that has brought the more abundant life. These fine men wrought a great work.

In 1879 the progressive citizens of Middleburg community got busy and formed a stock company, sold stock, and after getting a charter built the Middleburg Seminary, which was ready for business in the fall of 1880. Professor George Waters was the first principal. He was assisted by his sister, Sallie, and Hannah Fair. Other teachers were: Blansford Phillips, A. D. Noel, Huff, Allen, P. H. Taylor, Edgar Fogle, Miss Lizzie Fogle, O. R. Ogg and Hugh Moore.

It seems that the school kept running behind with its finances and by 1889 a reorganization was necessary and more stock was sold. Mrs. Janie Wash and her husband bought the largest amount (\$1,000) and the institution was given the name of The Janie Wash Institute. By 1896 the school trustees were in debt \$1,767 and on December 10, 1896, it was sold by Master Commissioner F. P. Combest to the Kentucky Baptist Educational Association. It was operated by this association through Georgetown College until February 12, 1900, when it was bought by McClelland Wheat for \$1,000. He in turn sold it to Mitchell Taylor on April 26, 1900, for \$1,100. Mr. Taylor in turn sold it on May 7, 1900, to J. W. Davis and J. D. Depp for \$1,250. With Mr. Davis at the head of the school a real school came into being. In 1904 it was sold to Professor J. S. Lawhorn for \$1,000, who continued to have a great school. Mr. Lawhorn in turn sold the school on April 19, 1909, for \$5,000 to the following citizens who had voted a graded school: Quince R. Jones and wife, Belle; W. J. Godbey and Florence; Joe Elliott and Burilla; William Wheat and Jennie; J. K. Coffey and Nannie; J. C. Fogle and Clay; C. C. Compton and Helen; W. G. Short and Sarah; R. B. Young and Lynn; W. P. Wesley and Etta; J. W. Short and Lula; C. T. Luster and Laura; T. W. Branson and Laura; U. S. Tabscott and Minnie; S. G. Elliott and Celeste and W. Tom Miller.

Mr. Lawhorn retained a lien on the property which debt was paid off on June 14, 1915. On April 23, 1915, this group of citizens made a deed to the property to the trustees of the Middleburg Common Graded School District No. 1. The price was \$5,000.

Since that date it has been operated as a graded and high school with the following teachers: 1909-10, Mrs. Laura Lee; 1910-11, A. C. Elliott; 1911-12, H. T. Gibson; 1912-13, W. A. Adams; 1913-14, P. H. Tipton; 1914-18, R. G. Huey; 1918-19, G. O. Bryant; 1919-20, J. E. Boothe; 1920-21, D. R. Riggins; 1921-22, Walter Moser; 1922-24, Miss Ruby

Fogle (in 1924 was voted \$8,000 bonds to build the stucco building which was very poorly constructed and was torn down to make way for the new W.P.A. building of 1935-37); 1924-25, R. G. Huey; 1925-29, Miss Ruby Fogle; 1929-30, George Aaron; 1930-31, J. S. Lawhorn; 1932-37, Miss Ruby Fogle; 1937-39, W. G. Kirtley. This school has been instrumental in training and fitting for life many men and women of the highest type.

We expect it to continue to grow and improve as it has the force of a fine type of citizens behind it, who are always catching up the torch thrown them by those who pass from the stage of action.

### THE LIBERTY SCHOOL

The men of early Liberty did not go in a big way for a school as we can guess from the use made of the seminary lands. Since the village was small and there were only a few children it is likely that only a very crude house and equipment, if any at all, existed before the fifties or sixties. A little log building, the oldest we are able to get any information concerning, was located near the present home of W. S. Allen. The Hustonville Christian College was established in 1866 and the Middleburg Seminary in 1880. These two schools retarded the development of a good school at Liberty as many of the more ambitious pupils attended those schools.

Some of the older citizens say that the first man to quicken the school spirit into life at Liberty was Parker Thomas, the preacher-teacher who had such men for his pupils as Henry Thomas, the founder of the Casey County News; M. L. Sharp, ex-teacher and present-day business man; O. P. Bowman, one of the most whole-soul fellows known around Liberty. This was about 1888. From the time of Parker Thomas the spirit spread slowly. The work of a great man reminds us of the story the traveler told who attended a religious meeting of thousands of Mohammedans. Each had a candle but not lighted. All was darkness and stillness. The priest came from the temple with a lighted candle. He lit the candle in the hand of the man nearest him, who in turn lit the candle of his nearest companion. Each in turn did likewise until soon all the candles of the multitude dispelled the darkness.

About 1884, Hawk Wilkinson, Bill Stone, and J. R. Statom were elected trustees. They hired Bill Wilkinson to build a one-room house on the present site purchased from Crit Coffey. Some of the known early teachers were: Easom Tarrant, author of *The First Kentucky Cavalry*, Jennie Clark, Jennie Burks-Combest, Ab Wash, Sally Wolford, Andy Williams, Sam Williams, Belle Lyle, A. R. Clark, Enoch Wesley,



Bill Hoskins, Fields Montgomery, Julia Stagg, Parker Thomas, and Mollie Humphrey.

About the year 1900 such citizens as Brother J. Q. Montgomery, Pryor Young, M. K. Humphrey, Judd Phillips, Henry Thomas, Hawk Wilkinson, and other outstanding citizens realized the crying need for a better type school. An agitation set in for more room which caused an extra room to be built about 1903 and an upstairs was added about 1910.

The matter of voting a graded school came up twice and was twice defeated after a bitter fight. Personal encounters took place and killings were narrowly avoided. A deep-seated prejudice against any form of educational or road program manifested itself as it always has done as people gradually emerge from the valley. The strong, far-seeing men kept fighting until the tide of wisdom, knowledge, and patriotism came their way and at the third trial a graded school was voted in 1910. It was some ten or twelve years after that, however, before a good high school program began to take shape. The writer remembers having to take pupils out of the seventh grade in 1917 in order to have a high school class.

Some teachers who taught high school subjects were: M. H. Judd, H. M. Wesley, Isiah Flanagan, Ed Grubbs, W. M. Watkins, and a Professor Taylor. Under the leadership of A. A. Allison who recently passed away in West Virginia, the school began to take on life and a demand for a high school program showed itself.

The County Board under the superintendency of J. C. Lay, in conjunction with the members of the Liberty Graded School Board got together and established the Casey County High School and in 1921 erected a good-sized brick building. This building was destroyed by fire in the spring of 1926 and although both boards were heavily in debt the erection of the present house was begun and completed in 1927.

Professor G. O. Bryant, at present a faculty member at Eastern State Teachers College, had charge of the school from 1918 to 1923. In 1921 to this school flocked the rural teachers who at that time had very little high school training. Five years after this school opened even with the training received at the Middleburg school, out of 95 rural teachers in 1926 only 42 had completed high school and only about 18 had been to college. In contrast, we find in 1938 that 123 rural teachers all are high school graduates and have an average of 78 college hours. This record of growth in professional preparation is probably unequaled in the State.

To insure children against incompetent teachers who have been given grades in high school and small colleges, some contend that a sensible examination should be required in addition to college preparation.

In 1927, persons could teach by only passing an examination. The qualifications began to go up until in 1938 two years of college preparation in required subjects are the minimum standards for beginning teachers.

A. A. Allison, who taught from 1913-1916, was succeeded by W. M. Watkins, who taught from 1916-1918. He in turn was succeeded by Professor Bryant, who taught from 1918-1923; and was succeeded by H. B. Waller, 1923-1924; J. H. Williams, 1924-1925; R. A. Hunt, 1925-1928; J. D. Hamilton, 1928-1929; J. W. Davis, 1929-1930; Jas. W. Welch, 1930-1931; L. B. Cox, 1931-1933; A. P. Bennett, 1933-1934.

In 1938, the Casey County High School has an enrollment of some less than 175 with six full-time teachers, a music teacher, and six grade teachers, a well equipped library and science department. Professor L. Josh Wells has been superintendent and Jas. W. Murphy principal since 1933. In 1938, Earl Butcher, Van Renneau, Mrs. Roberta Wells, and Mrs. Goldie Race make up the high school faculty while the music department is presided over by Elizabeth Dillon. The grade teachers are Mrs. Coletta James, Mrs. Rhoda Curtis, Marvin Wesley, Lina Compton, Bessie Witt, and Irene Garrett.—*Mrs. Lucy Wash.*

The new W. P. A. gymnasium and health building is easily a fifty-thousand-dollar structure.

The people of our county are beginning to realize that the only cure for crime is to destroy the incubators and hatching places. Games, correct reading habits, music, and organized leisure will go far to root out the breeding places by furnishing proper diversion and training for the young. Our crime bill is four times our educational bill. About 90 per cent of the inmates of the penitentiaries never finished the third grade. There is a vital relation between ignorance and crime.

The Liberty School has the backing of a highly cultivated and progressive people who are proud of the great work being done by this school. The spirit is good and the co-operation excellent. This school will likely continue to expand and do a greater work in the future.

## DISTRICT HISTORIES

**T**HE SEVERAL TEACHERS of the county have gathered information concerning many of the districts. We are indebted to those teachers and the persons who have helped them get these histories and facts together. We would like to thank each of the persons who has contributed to this work, but space will not permit.

We feel that these histories will give a good picture in many localities of conditions, people, and events. Much of the work is interesting.

The districts that have more or less about them are: Middleburg, Clementsville, Grove, Stapp, Ragged Ridge, Mt. Olive, Yosemite, Pine Grove, Valley Oak, Brown, Freedom, Bethelridge, Gilpin, Walltown, Ellisburg, Chuckuluck, Patsey Riffe, Dry Fork, Maxey Valley, Hammonds, Brush Creek, Tate, Woods, Calvary, Buckeye, Indian Creek, Richhill, Martin Creek, Sulphur Run, Lawhorn Hill, Atwood, Poplar Springs, Thomas, Murphy, Red Hill, Lanhamtown, Elk Cave, Boyle, Goodhope, Knoblick, Contown, Phil, Mintonville, Ridge, Pinehill, Campbell, Hickory Grove, Griffith, Rheber, Little South, Bethany, W. T., Wess, Freys Creek, Chestnut Level, White Oak, Caney Fork, Spraggens, Jacktown, Creston, Woods Creek, South Fork, Beech Grove, Fairview, Peck, Jonathan, Linnie, Gumlick, Goose Creek, Woodrum.

Colored History.

The Cincinnati & Green River Railroad.

A Court Scene in Early Days from "Celeste" by Peter B. Riffe.

The First Protracted Meeting at Liberty by Peter B. Riffe.

The Courtship at Middleburg by Peter B. Riffe.

The Notorious Harp Brothers.

### MIDDLEBURG COMMUNITY

BY H. F. LUCAS

On a low hill almost encircled by a sweeping bend of Green River lies the quiet little village of Middleburg. It nestles amid surroundings of natural beauty, ranging from the fertile lowlands up the slopes of

bluegrass covered hills to a background of forest-clad knobs, beautiful in the varied hues and colors of pine, oak, maple, redbud, and dogwood, which cover them profusely.

It requires but little of imagination to understand why the early settlers of this section of Casey County were so charmed and delighted by its virgin loveliness, that they chose it as the location upon which to build their homes and establish their farms.

Among these early settlers were the great grandparents of the writer of these sketches, and, if I may be pardoned, I shall pause to mention them briefly, and then resume the narrative. My father was the late Wm. E. Lucas, who was born in the year 1851, and was reared and spent practically his entire lifetime on the farm on McCann's Branch, which had belonged to his family since long before the Civil War. It was from this beloved father that most of the information contained in these sketches was obtained, as sitting by the glowing fireside on long winter evenings, he would become reminiscent and relate stories of incidents and customs of years long past. His father was Francis J. Lucas, born in 1828, a carpenter and cabinet maker, who builded so substantially that some of the houses he constructed before the Civil War are yet standing staunchly, among which may be mentioned the old colonial type house now owned by Mrs. Sarah Norris near Mt. Salem. His grandfather was Hezekiah Lucas, who was one of the original settlers coming from Virginia to this locality. It is said that while hunting and prospecting, he stopped to drink at the fine spring near the present home of Mr. A. C. Luster, and remarked to a companion that if he could secure fifty acres of land around that spring that he would be satisfied. He finally came to own a continuous boundary of land, extending from near Elixir Springs to beyond the present town of Yosemite. My father's maternal grandfather was John Estes, who served under General Andrew Jackson at the Battle of New Orleans. He was one of the Kentucky Hunting Shirt Riflemen, who with those from Tennessee were credited with wresting the victory from the British conquerors of Napoleon. He was wounded in this battle and carried the heavy musket ball in his body until his death at a very advanced age.

A list of the pioneer families of the Middleburg section would include the Coffeys, Coulters, and Cloyds; the Fogles, Fairs, Riffes, and Carpenters; the Royaltys, Portmans, and Vardamans; the McWhorters, Jones's, McCanns, Fredericks, and many others. Later came from other sections the Elliotts, Wesleys, Godbeys, Taylors, and McAninches, who added greatly to the upbuilding of the community. Still later substantial citizens were added by the coming of the Youngs, Creeches, Comptons, and Norris's and many others.

According to Collins' *History of Kentucky*, the first white man to settle in Casey County was Christopher Riffe, who in 1793 built a cabin about one-half mile southwest of the present town of Middleburg. He is said to have killed a deer, across the river from his home, and upon looking around he saw five or six Indians, coming toward him. He fled from them and went for help to Carpenter's Station about two miles west of Hustonville. Upon returning with some men from Carpenter's, he found that the savages had already left, after having pilfered through his cabin.

Christopher Riffe was buried near the old sugar tree in the Middleburg cemetery. Mention of this aged tree recalls to mind the story of a burial which took place near it, long ago. The writer's father had a great-aunt named Polly Sims. She stated that when she was a little girl she bent the tree aside while the coffin was lowered into the grave. The tree has grown to such huge proportions that its gnarled roots have overgrown several of the graves of the pioneers. Thus it stands, keeping vigil over their last resting place.

Probably the most prominent of the early settlers was Colonel Jesse Coffey, a soldier of the War of 1812, who fought in the Battle of Thames in Canada, in which the famous Indian chieftain, Tecumseh, was slain, as was also the noted pioneer Kentuckian, Colonel William Whitley, who founded Whitley's Station near Crab Orchard.

Colonel Coffey owned a large boundary of good land in and around Middleburg and it was he who built the old watermill, so long a landmark of the little town, on the site occupied by the modern water-power mill now owned and operated by Mr. L. F. Young. Colonel Coffey's mansion, built at about the same time as the old water-mill, stood on the hill just behind the home now owned by Mr. J. W. Short, and was the scene of the famous wedding of Polly Coffey as related in Peter B. Riffe's *History of Casey County*.

Nathan Coffey, a son of the colonel and grandfather of the late Jason Coffey of Yosemite, was a wealthy farmer and trader. In the times previous to the Civil War and before railroads were built through the adjoining counties, it was the custom to drive cattle, hogs, and other livestock long distances to market. Nathan Coffey was one of the traders, who would collect large droves of hogs and have them driven to the eastern markets of Virginia. The animals would subsist on the plentiful supplies of beechnuts and acorns as they made the long journey, while the hardy men driving them would occasionally break the monotony by singing such songs as the following :

"The roads, they are muddy,  
The hogs, they are slow,  
It takes us three months  
To Virginia to go."

The customs and manners and everyday life of the people in this section were very rustic and primitive until after the Civil War period. Most of the houses were constructed of hewn logs, with puncheon floors, and furnished with rude home-made furniture. The homes of that day possessed but few conveniences and these few were usually made in the shop of the neighborhood carpenter or blacksmith. The cooking utensils of the women consisted of a few pots, kettles, and skillets in which to prepare the food for the family, and this food was cooked over the coals in the large kitchen fireplace.

The pioneer mother usually had a spinning wheel and loom, with which crude implements she manufactured the homespun cloth, from which she made the garments for every member of the family.

The pioneer farmer always kept a trusty rifle, both for defense and for the purpose of supplementing the food stocks with a supply of wild game which was plentiful. He also had such implements as an ax, a rude plow, hoes, and scythe or cradle, to which was sometimes added a creaking ox wagon. The fields were cleared with the ax, planted by hand, and cultivated with the hoe, while the small grain was reaped with a cradle and then flailed out with a hickory pole.

The first cane mill ever used in this community was made by the carpenter already mentioned and had wooden rollers instead of the iron ones later used. The first corn drill or planter to be brought into the Middleburg neighborhood was purchased at Hustonville by the brothers, W. E. and F. B. Lucas, who pushed it by hand from Hustonville to their home. The following year, their neighbor, H. H. McAninch, bought one of the same make.

The men of this community, like all the early Kentuckians, were great lovers of the hunt, and much time was spent with rifle or rod, either in quest of deer, wild turkey, or squirrel, or quietly fishing along the shady pools of Green River. Another sport, greatly enjoyed, was following the hounds in their mad chase after the swift-running fox. The hunters were familiar with the topography for miles around their homes, and each locality had a name such as the Ivy Point, Low Gap, Cedar Knob, Turkey Pen Hollow, Wild Cat Point, and others equally descriptive or referring to some former incident of the hunt. Gathered around their camp fires on the highest points, the hunters spent many nights listening to the resounding chase or else boasting and arguing over the qualities of their dogs.

The modes of travel used in those days were riding on horse-back or in the old-fashioned covered wagon. The few articles of merchandise sold in the stores were hauled in large high-wheeled wagons from Louisville or other distant points.

Elisha Gifford, who lived near the ford of Green River, which is called the Gifford Ford, after him, was one of the teamsters who made the trip to and from Louisville with a four-horse team.

For several years just preceding and just after the Civil War, there was a great tide of emigration from this and other sections of the State to the newer settlements of the west. Most of these traveled by covered wagon to the prairie lands of Kansas, Missouri, and Texas. Few of them ever returned to their native Kentucky. However, Aunt Betsy Tinsley used to relate how that late one evening she saw a covered wagon passing her home, outward bound, and painted on its cover were the words, "Texas or Bust." She said the horses were sleek and fine and were stepping proudly to the tinkle of small bells on their harness, while the whole outfit had a holiday appearance. Several months elapsed and she again saw the same wagon, going in the opposite direction, but the horses were then dragging wearily, and all were forlorn and dejected. The slogan on the wagon cover had been changed to read, "Texas and Busted."

The outbreak of the Civil War brought a rude interruption to the serene and peaceful life of the little community. The war drums were throbbing, and the men and even boys were rallying to the support of their beloved country. As there was a very strong attachment to the Union in Casey County, practically all the volunteers found their way into the ranks of the Union Army. The most famous body of troops which was largely composed of Casey County men was the First Kentucky Cavalry, which was led by Colonel Frank Wolford and Lieutenant Colonel Silas Adams. A history of the noted regiment was written by its adjutant or clerk, Lieutenant E. Tarrant, who was one of the early school teachers of the Middleburg community.

For several months during the war, a large detachment of union troops was encamped on the hill at Middleburg and along the Hustonville road between the Charlie McWhorter place and the W. T. Dye place. It is known from a medal lost by one of the soldiers, and now in possession of the writer that the 100th Regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers was in the encampment. The officers of these troops often visited the neighboring homes and enjoyed their hospitality; however, some of the soldiers made occasional raids upon the poultry, bee hives, and other supplies of the farmers, but these small appropriations were not grudged them, as they were fighting the nation's battles.

At one time during the war the community and county were considerably molested by the raids of the daring Rebel, General John H. Morgan, and also by bands of irregular or guerrilla troops. These men would seize horses, money or other valuables and carry them off, and if provoked did not hesitate to kill those who resisted in the least.

Morgan's men seized and rode off a fine yellow horse belonging to the writer's grandfather. They also attempted to get possession of a number of horses belonging to Nathan Coffey, who lived at the place now owned by Mr. Mack Elliott. Mr. Coffey's son and negro servants succeeded in escaping with the horses into a large dark hollow behind the Pine Knob. It is said that Uncle Howe McAninch had a considerable amount of paper money at this time, and wishing to hide it in some place not likely to be thought of, he climbed a martin box pole and hid the money in the martin box. After all danger from the raiders had passed, he sought to retrieve his money, only to find that it had been chewed up by flying squirrels.

To guard against the raids of the guerrillas, a company of Home Guards was organized at Middleburg and was armed and equipped by the State. The parade ground was on the hill near where the Methodist Church now stands. The captain of the company was Charles Daugherty, a Mexican War veteran, and the men stepped to the music of fife and drum, played by Hudson Martin and Major Dorn. The little Home Guard company was sent to Clinton County to encounter a notorious guerrilla band, and while there they were made victims of a practical joke. They were informed that a large force of the enemy was rapidly approaching them on the other side of a hill. They quickly formed in line of battle and stood with muskets poised for some time, until they realized they had been tricked, upon which they broke up and returned home.

Upon the close of the Civil War the little community of Middleburg soon settled down and acquired a reputation for peacefulness, sobriety, and good citizenship, which it retains to the present time. The chief factors in the attainment of these characteristics were the churches and schools. These institutions have held a place of prime importance in influencing and shaping the lives of the people toward Christian ideals and culture.

All too little is known concerning the history of the early churches of the community. Probably the first church to be established here was a primitive Baptist Church, which stood near the present home of Mrs. Jencie McWhorter. This church was known as the Hurricane Meeting House, due to the fact that it was built in the path cleared by a hurricane, which had swept through the locality. The old building was used as a school house after the church moved to the Green River Church. Some of the early history of the Green River Church is contained in an old



record book yet preserved by Middleburg Baptist Church. The following is a quotation from this book:

The Green River Baptist Church was constituted on the fourth Saturday in September, 1801, by Elder Thomas J. Chilton and John M. Graw. Elder Chilton served as pastor of the church for many years. Elder Jacob Warner was pastor of the church for many years. Elder Ben Polson preached for the church, often assisting Elders Chilton and Warner.

About the year 1814, Elder Jacob Warner baptized Charles Vanderver, who was then about 115 years old and was perhaps the oldest man ever baptized and received into the fellowship of any church in America.

Other early pastors of the church were Jesse Portman and R. N. Coffey, who was also a physician. Some of the deacons were John Frye, William P. McWhorter. Richard Portman and Green Berry Lanham, founder of Lanhamtown. "On the second Saturday in July, 1848, the church met and selected Elders R. N. Coffey and J. C. Portman and brethren John Frye, P. B. Riffe, Simeon Martin, and G. B. Lanham to represent them at the association for the year at Rocky Ford Church." About 1850, the church became divided on the issue of Campbellism and thereafter was known as the Green River Christian Church, while those retaining the Baptist belief withdrew and organized the Middleburg Baptist Church. Both churches have continued to prosper and shed a beneficent influence upon the life of the community. For many years, the Green River Christian Church was closely identified with the ministry of that grand old preacher, Rev. J. Q. Montgomery, who was greatly loved and held in universal esteem, by the people of all denominations of religious faith.

The Baptist people, after removing to their present location at Middleburg were led for many years by Rev. J. M. Sallee, a good man and a great preacher. His son, Eugene Sallee, born on the spot where R. B. Young's residence now stands, became one of the foremost Baptist missionaries to China. Major W. Jones was a leader in the church and served for many years as church clerk.

The Methodist Church has long been a great force for good in the Middleburg community. This writer has been unable to obtain the early history of the church, but it is known that it was led for many years by the truly good and great man, Rev. Joshua Taylor, who was loved by all and affectionately known as Uncle Josh. Associated with him was Dr. J. T. Wesley, who was Superintendent of the M. E. Sunday School for a long while.

All three of the churches have had many consecrated pastors and devoted members, who have labored faithfully for the cause of righteous-

ness, and while the churches have differed in some respects, they have stood united on the common ground of loyalty to the Master.

Of the early schools of the community, one was conducted as already noted in the building of the old Hurricane Church. Another schoolhouse stood near the river at the Gifford Ford. Among its teachers were Dr. Young and Miss Sallie Wolford. Yet another was located just across the road from the present home of Mr. Talmage Compton. Two of its early teachers were Friend Roy and Ease Tarrant. This school was rebuilt a couple of times and was known as Turkey Knob School.

A bit of the lore of the early district schools has been handed down to us, and it appears that many of the teachers majored in the use of the hickory switch and minored in teaching readin', 'ritin', and 'rithmetic. The school houses were rudely built and poorly equipped, many of them having backless benches, made of split logs. The qualifications for teachers were not very rigid, if we may judge from a story related by an old-time teacher. He said that a certain person, desiring to obtain a teacher's certificate, applied to the county superintendent, who asked the applicant the following question, "What country looks like a boot, about to kick what island?" Upon receiving a satisfactory answer, the superintendent proceeded to issue the certificate.

Some time after the Civil War, the people of Middleburg and adjoining sections, desiring better educational advantages, united in building a substantial brick building and organized a school, which under various names has rendered very meritorious service in the field of education. It was first called Janie Wash Institute, in honor of the wife of one of its trustees, Hon. T. W. Wash, who for two decades was County Clerk of Casey County. Some of this school's first principals and teachers were: Professors Huff, Allen, Ford, P. H. Taylor, and J. W. Davis. Also Hugh Moore, lately Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Kentucky, F. & A. M., was principal of the school. Later the school was known as Middleburg Normal College, and was under the direction of Professor J. S. Lawhorn. During this period, it trained scores of persons for teachers in the rural schools of the county. About 1908 the school was reorganized as Middleburg Graded and High School, and since then has continued with able teachers headed by such principals as Mrs. Laura Lee, Professors Clarence Elliott, W. A. Adams, H. T. Gibson, P. H. Tipton, R. G. Huey, D. R. Riggins, G. O. Bryant, C. B. Godbey, J. S. Lawhorn and possibly some others. There were many excellent teachers, working under these principals, of whom a few may be mentioned as E. A. Wesley and son, H. M. Wesley, R. H. Jeter, K. G. Martin, Sam Coffey, Charlie Lawhorn and wife and others. Of late years, Middleburg High School has been under the efficient administration of Miss Ruby Fogle, ably assisted by Professors R. G. Creech and Lloyd Elliott. The

Graded School has been very satisfactorily taught by Professor Tellius Branson, Mrs. Martha Carrier, Mrs. Anna Short, and Miss Betty Royalty.

In 1936, the old buildings of the Middleburg School were torn down and work has started on a modern building, which at this writing (1937) is practically completed.

The Middleburg School has trained hundreds of people for their life work. Some of those who have gone forth from its portals to achieve success are such College Professors as Dr. D. Edgar Fogle, and C. B. and E. G. Godbey; County Superintendents like J. S. Lawhorn, E. L. Cundiff, Wm. Watkins, and Steuben Godbey, and High School Superintendents as Professor Lincoln J. Wells of Casey County High School, and Professor Neal McWhorter of Crab Orchard High School. Some of Middleburg's former pupils became successful lawyers as Hon. E. P. Wesley, Chas. F. Montgomery, and Hon. Q. C. Godbey; others have made physicians, among them being Dr. I. S. Wesley, Dr. Lemuel Godbey, Dr. W. J. Sweeney, Dr. Duke Godbey, and Dr. Pierce Martin, who a few years ago was reported as having successfully treated a case of hydrophobia. Mention should also be made of Major Don P. Branson and Colonel Albert B. McClure of the U. S. Army and Professor Jas. W. Drye of Spencerian Business College of Louisville, and also of Clarence Coleman, U. S. Postal Inspector. Hundreds of others have become better, more enlightened citizens, by having attended Middleburg School. Surely the old school has had a glorious past. May her future be equally glorious.

Another factor making for a better and happier community is the high character usually manifested by the professional and business leaders as well as the honesty and integrity of most of the citizens.

Some of the early physicians who practiced the healing art in Middleburg and the surrounding country were Dr. R. N. Coffey, Dr. Wm. Hunn, Dr. Ben P. Estes, and the elder Dr. Ed. Estes. Later, Dr. I. C. Dye, Dr. Joshua Wesley, and Dr. J. M. Haney practiced in this community. Still later, Dr. C. B. Creech came to Middleburg and is at present engaged in a very extensive practice.

Dr. Joshua Wesley was known as not only a very good physician, but also as an exceptionally good and kind man, and he came to hold a very large place in the affections of the people. Near the close of his career, he turned his practice over to a young physician, Dr. C. B. Creech, and Dr. Creech has amply justified Dr. Wesley's trust in him. Dr. Creech now possesses the people's confidence, just as did Dr. Wesley, while his practice is far more extensive. There is probably no more successful country physician in the state today than Dr. C. B. Creech.

The Farmers' Deposit Bank of Middleburg was organized in 1905 and has been a great boon to the people of this and surrounding sections.

With the exception of its first year, it has been under the capable management of Cashier R. B. Young, and Assistant Cashier L. F. Young. Its presidents have been: E. J. Godbey, Dr. J. T. Wesley, J. K. Coffey, Wm. McClure, Jason Coffey, and the present chief executive, Judge Lincoln Wells.

And now as this little story approaches its conclusion, the mind tries to project itself into the future to read there what will be the destiny of the home community. For its good past, we are grateful, but "The moving finger of time writes and having writ, moves on." Will succeeding chapters of the story continue to portray an honest, God-fearing, home-loving people, who in the future will stand as firmly for the right as did their ancestors; in short will the future Middleburg be a worthy offspring of the old Middleburg, whose memory we hold so dear?

#### CLEMENTSVILLE

The Catholics who settled the Clementsville section of the county came in from the Bardstown and Lebanon sections. These sections were settled by English Catholics who were descendants of those sturdy liberty-loving souls who came to Maryland with Lord Baltimore to escape the religious persecutions in England.

The first Catholics to come into this section were Doctor Hart and Wm. Coomes, who settled at Harrod's Station in 1775. Dr. Hart engaged in the practice of medicine, and the wife of Wm. Coomes opened the first school. Thus the first doctor and the first teacher to practice in the State were Catholics.

In 1785 a large colony of Catholics emigrated from Maryland to Kentucky. Other bands followed settling at Bardstown. In 1790-91 Benedict Spalding and Leonard Hamilton with their friends and families settled in Marion County. The Wethingtons, Abells, Wards, Clements, and other Catholics of the western part of the county came from ancestors who came over in the good ship "Dove" with Lord Baltimore.

As a rule the Catholics have been religiously tolerant and educationally minded as the many fine schools testify, and as a rule have always been a good type of American citizen.

The following is supplied on request by Rev. E. J. Stuart:

As is the case of the other Churches in Kentucky the Church in Casey County was established by one of the missionary priests working in this section under the authority of Bishop Carroll of Baltimore. After 1808, when a western diocese was formed with the See at Bardstown and Benedict Joseph Flaget appointed bishop, the priests labored under his jurisdiction.

The first record of Catholic activity in what was later St. Bernard's Parish can be traced to the Monks of La Trappe who formerly came from France. About 1807 some of the Monks from La Trappe in Nelson County came to Casey County and settled on a farm near Casey Creek where they remained for some months.

Father Nerinckx, known by the title of "church builder," erected the first chapel in Casey County for the people on the farm now called the "Chapel Farm." Father Nerinckx built this little Church in 1811 on the ground that had been given to him although it was situated some four miles from the center of the little Catholic community. Some Sisters came there later but stayed only about three months. The Sisters were from Lorette community.

Because of the efforts of the early missionaries to correct the abuses which were misleading and corrupting youth, teaching Orders of religious women supplied, to a great extent, the remedy for the Catholic children of their own sex, but the question still remained, what about the boys? The plan of Brotherhoods had been a favorite idea with Bishop Flaget from the time of his arrival in Kentucky. Father Nerinckx, the founder of the Sisterhood of Lorette, had, in 1824, matured a plan for a teaching Brotherhood, which death prevented him from carrying into execution. Two years later, Bishop Flaget with the assistance of the Rev. M. Derigaud succeeded in bringing together a few religious men, who bound themselves by vows for three years, and who seemed destined to realize his anticipations of the good results to be expected from the permanent establishment of a Brotherhood in the diocese. A beginning was made at St. Thomas', and in the spring of 1827, the Brothers, under the direction of Father Derigaud, removed to a farm belonging to the Church, in Casey County. They had built a house and had just entered upon the life of a religious community, when Father Derigaud died, and the Bishop, being unable to find a suitable person to assume the direction of affairs, the Brotherhood languished, and at the close of the three years for which they had taken vows was dissolved.

In 1865 the location of St. Bernard's Church was changed from the "Chapel Farm" to its present site. A log church was built attended by Fathers Duparque and Hutchins, two of the pioneer priests of this community. They were followed by Fathers Paul J. Lacoste, a Dominican of St. Rose, Cassidy, A. J. Brady, J. Paul Kelleher, Thomas Walter White, W. P. McCarthy, Edward Kelly, and Martin O'Conner. Father Kelleher bought the bell for the log Church that is now being used in the present structure. The frame Church used by St. Bernard's parishioners today was built by Father William L. Gabe and was dedicated in June, 1891. Fathers James L. Whalen, and Robert McDonald followed

Father Gabe. Father John Imhef built the Rectory and Father Alphonsus L. O'Shea erected the School and Sister's home.

As the majority of the parish is named Wethington I believe it could be said that the growth of the parish was in no small degree attributed to the increase of the Wethington Clan. There have been converts, but the greatest number came from Catholic children born to Catholic parents. Richard and Bennett Wethington came to Casey County in 1802 from the Pottinger Creek settlement in Marion County and from these two brothers came the Wethingtons and the majority of the Catholics of Casey County. The Catholics now number around six hundred.

### GROVE DISTRICT

Probably the most exciting history of Casey County centers around the raid of Morgan's men during the Civil War and the building of the Green River Railroad which included the tram, the narrow gauge, and the standard gauge.

The tram road was built from Kings Mountain to the John Estes place. (For a good description of this road see the *History of the Walltown District*.) This makeshift was built about 1879 after the thirteen thousand acres of land owned by Enoch Burdett had been bought by Eugene Zimmerman at the sale held at Poplar Springs near the home of Biven and Sally Meade.

The tram road proved inadequate with its wood rails and small cars and was replaced by a narrow gauge steel rail line which extended from Kings Mountain to Grove. The company which was headed by Eugene Zimmerman brought two large sawmills into the county. The first one was located at Poplar Springs and was called Mill Number One. Quite a settlement grew up around this mill and became known as Staffordsville in honor of Howard Stafford who was the first superintendent of the works. Mill Number Two was located on the land now owned by Fritz Bastin near Walltown. The output of this mill was hauled by oxen to a point which became known as Duncan after the man who measured the lumber and logs. The oxen were shod with a peculiar type of shoe needing two pieces to the foot. The oxen were jacked up with a windlass while being shod. So many were the wagons and oxen that the blacksmith industry was a thriving one and a very prominent occupation, both in woodwork and iron work. The late W. L. McCarty, well known business man of Lincoln County, ran the first blacksmith shop at Staffordsville. The price for shoeing an oxen was from twelve to fifteen cents per shoe.

Ancel Frederick did much of the woodwork in the blacksmith shops and with the help of Uncle Henry Green Riffe made the first passenger coach on the narrow gauge on top of a flat car.

After the largest and handiest timber was cut at Staffordsville and Walltown the mills were moved nearer the timber. The Staffordsville mill was moved to near where the road up Indian Creek joins the Grove and Kings Mountain road at the present home of Franklin Hamilton, and the mill at Walltown was moved to Grove, back of the Evans home.

A huge pile of sawdust for years after the mill had gone stood a silent witness condemning the barbarous slaughter of the lovely forest children—yet in a measure a justifiable one.

At Grove, Jordan Brooks, a colored man, ran the first blacksmith shop, followed by Rash McKenzie.

A large commissary and depot was built just east and north of the Evans house and a little farther east a huge barn for the many cattle was built.

The trail that led across Grove Ridge was the Liberty and Mt. Vernon Road. The railroad paralleled the dirt road roughly except that they crossed at a few points. One crossing was at Grove. The next one was at the Ed Adams place, which was called the Burdett Crossing after Enoch or Bill Burdett. The next crossing was at the Yates place and was called Dick's Crossing. (This crossing got its name from the fact that a horse named Dick was killed by a tree which was dug up when the narrow gauge road was being built.) The next crossing was near the Bob Martin place.

When the mill was moved to Grove several houses were built in addition to the commissary and barn mentioned above. A fine well was dug and is yet well known as the "Grove Well." An old cave is located east of Grove schoolhouse. From this cave a pipe line supplied the water to the water tank used by the engine on the road. Some of the older inhabitants remember that after the railroad was torn up the pipe supplied the school with water.

An old storage house that stood near where Forch Leach now lives was torn down and made into a combined church house, schoolhouse, and Masonic Hall and stood near where the present schoolhouse is located. This house was erected about 1884. For some reason it was the home of many "Devil Darningneedles" of which the children were very much afraid.

The first school was taught at Grove by a Mrs. McAnelly whose husband was a boss in the log woods. She was followed by Miss Mattie McDaniel, Tom Benson, and Ella Lewis. Other teachers were Dr. Lemuel Godby, John Wheat, Caleb Newell, Wolford Taylor, Jason Wesley, Jodie Kelsay, Lula Adams, William Henry Falconberry, Alva Lucas, Ben

Foley, J. R. Statom, W. M. Watkins, Chas. F. Lawhorn, and Bettie Royalty.

Superintendent Henry Taylor condemned the old building and one Sam D. Napier contracted to build a one-room frame building which stood at the present site until 1917. While Ransom Hatter was trustee it was replaced with the present two-room building. The district was very large and families well scattered. After the railroad was torn up the cheap company land which sold at from two to five dollars per acre soon attracted an agricultural type of people.

Liberty was located as the county seat in 1808 and not many years after that a road was surveyed from that point to Riffe's Mill (now Middleburg) on the great road which connected Stanford and Columbia. By 1850 or 1860 a road or trail which ran near the present home of Forch Leach was known as the Liberty-Mt. Vernon road.

Most of the settlers before the coming of the railroad in the Grove district came from Virginia direct or by the way of Tennessee. A few afflicted by wanderlust came from Pennsylvania, the Carolinas, and Maryland. Before 1880 the population of what is now Grove district was very sparse. John Frederick, whose sister married David Brown, lived near where Brother Thompson now lives. This home, a house where Walter Dorn now lives, the Enoch Burdett place, with a few Wall families near the Wall Grave Yard made up most of the population.

A postoffice was operated from 1890 to 1892 known as Deadwood. A list of names well known to the old-timers are: Ed Claypool, Biven Meade, Ike Kelsay, Dick Wise, George Lewis, Bunk Gauzney, John Seward, Wince Snow, Martin Middleton, a good old pioneer preacher.

The system of paying the men was by scrip, issued in denominations from 5 cents to one dollar which read, "Good only in Eugene Zimmerman's store." This scrip became widely scattered over the neighborhood. The company had a payday once a month but a worker could get scrip at the end of each day.

Other persons and sidelights on early Grove were Billy Fields and Billy Sanders, head sawyers, Mike Ginan, a big double-fisted Irishman who was the stable boss, a man by the name of Gill who killed his wife out near the Rube Statom place, Phillip Cain who was a brother to Mrs. Jane Martin and clerk in the commissary. Ben Mesner was section and grade foreman. Mrs. John Calder ran a boarding house near the Evans home. No liquor store was allowed to be put up at Grove but some few sold bootleg and still houses were only a few hours' ride on horseback. Preston Bolin was for many years track walker. Anderson Maynard, Pete Fuel, Bill and Clay Patterson, Joe and Hiram Douglas were other later settlers.



We would like to trace one large family of this community as an example of growing population. Uncle Matt Hogue married Matilda Rigney. To this union were born John Marshall, Will, Jerry, Joe, Rube, George, and Jim. The girls were Nancy, Susie who married John Bastin, Patsey who married Jim Spears, Frances who married Joe Douglas, Belle who married Jim Richardson, and Mary who married William Meeks. Taking up the family of Nancy Hogue who was married to Jim Sims we find seven boys and seven girls born to this union: James Madison, John Marshall, Joe Ab Tilden, William Owsley, Edmond, George, Aquilla, Julia, Susie, Melissa, Mary, Drusilla, Maggie, and Sarah.

Many of the early homes had "puncheon" floors and most of the cooking was done on the open fireplaces in skillets with lids on them. Few cook stoves were in existence in this section before 1870. An egg in the winter time was a curiosity.

(Most of this history was furnished by Sam Napier, Mrs. A. E. McKinley, Mary Frederick, and a few others.)

#### STAPP SCHOOL AND HARTWELL COMMUNITY

Owen Southerland was the first settler in the Stapp district. He patented all the land from Roy Mill to Kidds Store in early days and before the Civil War. He was a great-great-grandfather of Ernest Stapp, Sheral Stapp, Mrs. J. E. Allen, and Floyd Stapp, who now live in Stapp district.

The Southerland home was on the south side of the road from the present home of Mose L. Moore. The negro cabins were scattered over the bottoms and on the hills. He was the owner of some 90 negroes. After the Civil War these negroes continued to live in their cabins, and labored as when they were slaves. It has been said that Southerland freed his negroes even before the war. After the war Bob McWhorter was made overseer of the negroes.

Southerland had a buyer from Tennessee to come to his place to buy some slaves. This man looked over his slaves and found a big buck negro that he wanted. Southerland priced him and the negro was bought. The next morning the man came after the negro. Southerland and negro went to tell his wife that he had been sold and had to go to Tennessee. The negro had a large family living in one of the cabins. His wife was ironing him a shirt, and all began crying. Southerland had a certain kind of work for each of his slaves. Some ground corn and some cut logs down at the old water mill. Others worked in fields, etc.

Many interesting things are told of Southerland. On one occasion the river was rising and Southerland, who was a wicked man, told his

wife that he wished the water would get high enough to drown all the rats on his place. It kept rising and rising, getting up to the barn, crib, and to the negro cabins. The next day he said to his wife, "Do you reckon the Lord thought I meant what I said?"

Uncle Bob McWhorter told his niece, Lucy Davis, that he helped guard a peck of gold and a peck of silver for Owen Southerland. Reid Moore's grandfather, Uriah Vandmeer, told that he helped count the money. It was in a dresser drawer. Two buck negroes got the drawer full of silver and gold and emptied it on a sheet in the middle of the floor. It took several days to count the money.

Southerland had some girls but no boys. In about 1880 the people in this section went to working in timber. They mostly used oxen. The hogs and stock were driven to Louisville to be sold. It is told that men carried needles and thread to sew up the eyes of unruly hogs. If the hogs could not see they would follow the other hogs.

There were two or three salt wells in this district. One on Mose L. Moore's place and one on Johnnie Stapp's place. These wells furnished salt for this community and some was sold. Huge kettles were used to boil the water down to salt. There are still some kettles in the community.

Uncle Uriah Vandmeer lived at the Ben Terry place. He had several slaves before the war. He had a bunch of turkeys. One day his daughter, Sally Moore, came running into the house and said, "Dad a wild turkey is fighting our turkeys." He rushed out and killed a big turkey gobbler. Mose L. Moore, father, mother, and several of their neighbors were invited in for a big turkey dinner. The turkey was cooked in a kettle over the fireplace. Turkey was very plentiful in this country 60 or 70 years ago.

Mason Walls owned Elvin Mays' and Rhine Wheat's land. He was probably the richest man in the community after Southerland died. He also owned several slaves. He bought a man, woman, and five children all in a lot one time from Ock Elliott's great-great-grandfather. The buck negro was worth about \$1,000.

#### TOLLGATES AND ROADS

In early days there were tollgates, some in this community. There were half gates and whole gates, depending on how far you travel. A company would have a road and charge toll. This money would be spent for the upkeep of the road.

Jeff Short had a contract to build a turnpike from Chelf's place to Burris' place. This was the first road built in this community. He was paid by the mile.

## SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES

The first school in Stapp was on Humphrey land, now owned by Ben Mays. It was located on the hill, where the present home of Lewis Mays is located. There was also a postoffice and store there. It was called Hartwell. The school probably went by that name too.

This schoolhouse was built about 70 years ago. Some of the first teachers were: Wallace Woods, Sally Wolford, Hardin Lee, Anna Williams, and Molly Royalty.

The first schoolhouse located where the present Stapp school is, was built about 55 years ago. John E. Stapp gave the land, which caused it to be called Stapp school. The first teacher at this school was Molly Humphrey.

The present schoolhouse has been built for about 20 years.

There has been only one church in this community. A Baptist church was built about 70 years ago. It was made of logs, and still stands on Ernest Stapp's place. Burke, McFerson, and Davy Johnson were some of the first preachers.

There was a postoffice on Ben Mays' place, near C. C. Combest's home. Pete Hodge carried the mail from Liberty to this postoffice in a buggy. He received a salary of about fifty cents (50) a day. He lived about half way up the Barger Hill in a log cabin. It took him all day and part of the night to make the trip. He had to pass one tollgate. The toll was ten cents (10) for buggies and fifteen cents (15) for wagons.

## PRESENT HOMES IN THE STAPP DISTRICT

The present homes in the Stapp district are: Clifton Mays, Mose L. Moore, W. Riggins, Johnnie Beard, Major Estes, Elvin Mays, Louis Mays, C. C. Combest, Edd Short, Paul Combest, Floyd Stapp, Louis Wilkinson, Ernest Stapp, Jim Luttrell, J. E. Allen.

The Stapp school is a very small school. There are nineteen enrolled. Some of the teachers that have taught here are: Lillard Rodgers, Artie Moore, John Burriss, and Ethel Combest.—*Elvia Chilton.*

## RAGGED RIDGE

Very little is known about the early settlers of Ragged Ridge. No one living now knows who the first settler was or for sure where they settled. The best that can be found out is that four families settled and owned most of the land.

These families were the Humphreys, the Bastins, the Elliotts, and the Hamiltons.

The Humphreys settled on what is now known as the Hiram Salyers land. The first of the Humphreys was Johnnie Humphrey, father of William Humphrey and grandfather of M. K. Humphrey.

The Elliott family settled at what is now known as the George Elliott place. Johnson Elliott was the first to settle there. He kept slaves which were sold before the Civil War to a Mason Wall who was living near the crossing where Carpenter's Creek flows into Green River.

Some of the descendants of Johnson Elliott were: Johnson Elliott, Jr., Lee Elliott, who later settled at what is now known as the Hubble place, Tom Elliott, and Betsy Elliott.

Johnson Elliott was later married again and the following are the children: George Elliott, Dave Elliott, and Ester Ann Elliott, who later married a Floyd.

At one time a three days' sale was held at the Elliott place. A copy of the sale bill is now in the possession of Clay Elliott.

Johnnie Bastin and Sallie Bastin came from Virginia and settled at what is now known as the Rufus Emerson place. The old deed gives the date of 1849. Some of the timber, sawed by hand, from the old Bastin house may now be found in buildings on the land of Rufus Emerson and in the porches and barn of J. D. Emerson's place. The following are the children of Johnnie and Sallie Bastin: Henry, Will, Green, Ben, Jim, and Debby Bastin.

Green Bastin built on the place now owned by Ida Hogue. The house is still in use and is one of the four oldest in the district.

Johnnie Hamilton built on what is now known as Hurricane Ridge. His son, Johnnie, Jr., lived in the same building. The building is now occupied by Chester Hamilton, a grandson. This house is over 100 years old and still in good condition. Some more has been added to the original building which is now weather-boarded and ceiled. An old log barn, still in use, is on the same place.

Enoch Burdett, a bachelor brother of Ben Burdett, lawyer of Stanford, at one time owned the Hurricane Ridge and other lands in the district. Burdett owned approximately 13,600 acres and once remarked he owned 10,000 head of hogs. This statement cannot be proved but from all reports there is no doubt of it. Enoch Burdett owned slaves which he freed and gave farms at his death. Burdett and one of his slaves would "go see about his hogs every few months." They would cook "pones" of corn bread and take "chunks" of meat to broil over the fire as a part of their food. On one of these trips they ran out of bacon. Burdett killed a hog, built a fire to heat rocks, put the hot rocks on a slab over the ham of the hog while a slave woman dipped water with her hands to pour on the rock to scald the ham. Only one ham

of the hog was dressed. Burdett and the slave who went with him often slept in the hog beds at night.

Tradition has it that a skirmish between Indians and early settlers took place in the Frog Pond on land now owned by Q. C. Stevens and one Indian was killed.

The first settlers did their trading at Crab Orchard, later Middleburg, Old Waynesburg, then Humphrey. The first goods sold at Humphrey were sold by William McClure and William Humphrey. These goods were hauled from Louisville on two-wheeled carts and later by wagons. Nick Hatter was one of the first drivers who hauled goods from Louisville. His method of deciding his load was to put a corn cob in front of each wheel and as long as one horse could pull the loaded wagon over the cobs he would load. Later goods were hauled from Crab Orchard to Humphrey. Sam Logan Williams was one of the last to haul from Crab Orchard. The road around the Knob went between what is now known as the Quincy Salyers place and the late Simon Elliott place. The trace of the old road is still very plain.

The first public works in the district were the Zimmerman timber works. The mills were first located on Grove Ridge and known as No. 1 and No. 2. No. 1 was later moved to the place now owned by Q. C. Stevens. The "shacks" were built for the mill hands. The logging was done mostly with oxen. The lumber was hauled to Kings Mountain at first. Later it was hauled to Duncan and shipped by tramway to Kings Mountain. Three mules, one in front of the other, pulled the tram cars. The tramway was replaced by narrow gauge railway which went from Kings Mountain to Grove, this was in turn replaced by a standard gauge railway.

The Hurricane land as well as the Elliott land has been noted for its timber. The Hurricane land was first cut over by the Zimmerman, followed by Boyd and Company, Hart, Tilford, and others. It now is being cut again by Belton and Foster of Liberty. The Elliott timber was partly cut by Lancaster in the last three years and is now being finished.

The early people of Ragged Ridge were first served by mail carried once a week from Mintonville to Kings Mountain by "Min" Emerson. This mail went by way of Humphrey, Walltown, and Duncan. Later Emerson made two trips a week.

Later the Mintonville route was done away with. Another route was started from Humphrey, stopping at a postoffice named Douglas, at what is now known as Walltown, then on to Duncan and Kings Mountain. The mail was unlocked at the postoffices and locked while on the way from one stop to another. Some of the carriers of the Humphrey-Kings Mountain route were Frank Emerson and Joe Hogue. The later carriers

of this route also hauled passengers from Humphrey to Kings Mountain for one dollar each way. The postmasters at Douglas were: Mat Hart, Baker Walls, and Harlan Carman. Some envelopes postmarked Douglas can still be found in the community.

The milling of the early residents was first done by water mills at Middleburg and at Adams' mill on Fishing Creek (Silas Adams' place). Later Dick Hatter brought the first steam mill into the eastern part of Casey County, if not the first one in the county. It was located on Hatter Creek, and ground the wheat and corn as well as sawed lumber for the people for miles around. The first "box" houses built in the community were sawed by this mill.

The doctors who treated the sick of the community in the early days were John Adkins and Jim Adams. Both of the men lived near Fishing Creek. Neither had a doctor's license but both studied medicine and kept a small supply of remedies. Dr. Hardin Newell of Buncum, Dr. Bill Hunn and brother of Middleburg, Dr. John Wall, Dr. Sheridan McClure, Dr. A. K. Caldwell of Waynesburg.

Dr. W. T. Garner has been practicing for about 60 years throughout the neighborhood. Dr. C. B. Creech and Dr. Laswell also serve the community today.

Part of the destitute women of the community were kept by Hiram Salyers for \$75 a year at what is now known as the Elvin Durham place. At one time he kept either nine or ten.

Billy Hubble who lived at what is now known as the Jake Phillippi place, in partners with a Coffey of Crab Orchard, bought mules which they drove through Cumberland Gap on to Georgia. They returned home on foot.

The Salyers cemetery has long been used as a burying ground. No one knows who was first buried or when. The land was donated to public use by Hiram Salyers.

The following Civil War soldiers are buried there: Leslie Carman, Wm. Humphrey, Wm. McClure, Alex Rigney, Esom Tarrent, and a soldier by the name of O'Charles from Ohio, who died while passing through the district in time of the Civil War. Two World War soldiers are buried there. (Sherman Douglas and Milford Hogue.)

Esom Tarrent's (author of *History of First Kentucky Cavalry*) last residence was in Ragged Ridge district. Died at the Hubble place which is now known as a part of the late Simon Elliott estate. It was named by John Falconberry.

The land for the Ragged Ridge schoolhouse was donated by Hiram Salyers for school purposes as long as a school is kept there. The people of the district did the building of the house. Joe Abb Wall, Johnnie Hamilton, and Thomas Salyers made the boards to cover the house.

The water at first was carried from nearby springs. Later a well was dug by Sam Logan Williams, Hiram Salyers, Frank Williams, E. S. Stephens, and others.

The board was a part of the wall painted black. The board was erased by erasers made from the children's dad's hats.

The first seats were about 6½ feet long. They were also made by the patrons. As many sat on the seat as there was room. Later double seats were made, books were kept between the pupils on the seat.

The first trustees were: Johnnie Hamilton, W. T. Earles, and Joe Abb Wall. They hired Dr. D. Floyd who taught the first school in 1893.

Chas. Lewis, who later went to Berea, then to Tennessee State Teachers College, taught 43 years ago. William H. Falconberry taught 40 years ago. He later went to California as a dealer in lumber. He is now dead. Some other teachers were: Miss Gillum, Green Lee (Squirrel) Brown, Cyrus Brown, Rev. Hovis, Maggie Sharp, Rhoda Curtis.

The first school was of three months, later five months, then six months, now seven months. The early teachers boarded "round" with the patrons, usually staying two weeks with each family at a time.

Dr. Pierce Martin taught a "winter" school, also several others taught these winter or subscription schools. Humwood taught a writing school. Four who went to the first school are still living in the district today. They are Adam Salyers, Albert Elliott, Mattie Patterson, and Ida Hogue. Others may be found outside the district.

The first house was torn down when another was built. In 1933 an extra room was added.

The second building was built by Pat Sharp while the late J. C. Lay was the Superintendent. The last room was added by the Carmichaels.

The streams which drain Ragged Ridge are Fishing Creek, both forks of Knob Lick, and Muddy Branch.

Some peculiar names are Devil's Backbone, Lay Ridge, Hurricane Ridge, Burnt House Place, Frog Pond, and Knob.

The following made the collection of this possible: Sarah Williams, Thos. Salyers, R. Emerson, Adam Salyers, Ida Hogue, E. S. Stevens, and others; collected by M. K. Stevens.

## MT. OLIVE SCHOOL

The first school at Mt. Olive was started somewhere in the early 1830's. This school was a log building and it was located near the present store building. At first it was used for both church and school and it was called the Mt. Olive School. Some of the teachers who taught this school were: Jane Humphrey, wife of W. H. McClure; Critia Humphrey; W. T. Humphrey; Sam Williams, son of preacher Logan Williams. Just before or after the Civil War this district was divided into two districts. One known as the Durham and the other Utah. The first house in the Durham district was located about three-fourths of a mile west of Mt. Olive near the residence of the present J. B. Durham. In a few years this house was discarded and another house was built near the present Mrs. Bet Patterson's residence. Some of the teachers who taught in this district were: Hardin Hatter, Parker Thomas, Emerine Adams, John Wesley, Molly Humphrey, J. C. Lay, W. C. Adams, and Clinton Durham. After a number of years this building was discarded and another house was built near the residence of the present Ransom Durham. This house remained there until the Durham and Utah districts were united and put at Mt. Olive. The Utah first building was a log house located about one mile east of Mt. Olive near the Eubank road. It was on the left side of the road near the residence of Mrs. Sallie Merritts. The house was a log one and was heated with a fireplace. There were no sashes in the windows. There was a puncheon floor. The seats were split logs without backs. Some of the teachers who taught in this building were E. Tarrent, Tom Benson, and Laura Coffey. In a few years this house was torn down and another house (log) was built on the opposite side of the road from it. Some of the teachers who taught in this house were: Napier Adams, Vina Hendricks, Molly Humphrey, H. C. Adams, Frank Foley, William Reid, Will Frank Martin, Billy Bastin, John H. Floyd, Dodge Judd, and W. C. Adams. In 1893 this house was discarded and another house was built about one-fourth of a mile south of it. Some of the teachers who taught in this house were: Dennie Goode, John R. Staton, Sherman Lawhorn, Isaih Flanigan, James H. Floyd, Duke Godbey, Pierce Martin, Rhoda C. Elliott, Clarence Elliott, and Effie Brown.

In about 1911 the Utah district and the Durham district were combined and the present Mt. Olive district was made. At first there was just one room to the present Mt. Olive building. In about 1922 another room was added. When the Durham and Utah schools were combined a part of the Utah district was cut off into the present Brown district and a part of it went to Ragged Ridge. In the Durham district, Calvary, Rich Hill, and Ragged Ridge each got a portion of it. The teachers



of this last Mt. Olive School have been: Wauda Hatter, Jessie Hatter, George Walls, Colonel Lay, Quincy Stephens, Reid Richardson, Rhoda C. Curtis, Delbert Hatter, Flona Elliott, Arroma Bray, Julia Godbey, Floss Elliott, Hershel Emerson, Loine Floyd, Heartease Vest, Christine Vest, Violet Elliott, Bernice Walls, Elmer Elliott, and Montie Elliott.

General Thomas camped his army in a field near the present school building. Not very far from the school building is an Indian burying ground; human bones have been found; graves are covered with flat rocks.

In another place near the school building is a burying ground of a Douglas family. The Ku Klux Klan killed these people.

The sisters of the Catholic faith established a mission school at Mt. Olive according to legend in 1823, probably one of the first schools in the county.

#### EARLY HISTORY OF YOSEMITE

The little sleepy village of Yosemite once had a glamorous life. The railroad from Kings Mountain to Grove was extended to Yosemite in 1884. In 1883 there was the old Walls house near the site now occupied by the garage of Irvin Short (1936 A. D.). A blacksmith shop stood about where the garage stands now, run by Statom Brothers; the Billie Spears house was near where Claude Hatter now lives. One little log house near the foot of the Green River Church Hill and one house about where Vernon Jones now lives comprised the four homes in the present confines of the town. The next closest house was the Jake Dorn place at the foot of the Slate Rock Hill in East Yosemite.

When the railroad was extended in 1884 the town sprang up like a mushroom. Some sixteen or eighteen houses were erected in East Yosemite. The water tank was located at the east end of the bridge. A Mr. Fullerton erected a stave and spoke mill near the tank. The old hotel building was erected and Mrs. Calder was the first keeper. The old red depot, the round house, several business houses and several dwelling houses were erected in West Yosemite.

John Bonta and Gideon Casky and Son had a dry kiln and store rooms and sheds over in front of the Uncle Bob McWhorter house. An old colored man, Uncle Henry Green Riffe, operated the first large livery stable. A great influx of people poured in from all parts of the country. George Lewis was one of the first engineers. Among the many people we find such persons as Moss Taylor, Jim Davis, Bill Holt, John Carter, E. E. Kelsay, Peter Rumptsy, Stan Petty, Henry Meads, Bill Pierce, Tuck Roberts, Bud Russell, Bill Holland, Milt McMullins, Bert and George Harper, John and Ed Bolin, Mrs. Lizzie Surber, Harry

Fox, Mat Horton, the Tilfords, John McDaniel, the McWhorters, the Wells and many others. Some few remained while many left.

Baseball was introduced by the outsiders and as there were few pastimes to occupy the minds and time of the people, a great deal of interest was taken in the game. Yosemite had a team with A. O. Watkins as catcher; Sam Jumper, pitcher; Bob Roy, Jim Tilford, Jimmy Rumpsty, Dick Carter, Logan Coleman, Bert Harper, Ed Bolin, Hawk Royalty, Editor (Bill) Schooler, Raymond Porter, and Bill Pierce were some of the others who played. The catcher used no glove except a little leather glove with the fingers cut off and the palm cut out. The pitcher threw at a distance of forty-five feet instead of sixty and one-half as now. The ball diamond was located over in the field in front of where Vernon Jones now lives.

Huge sheds at one time covered the space back of the Statom garage. At one time there were seven whiskey selling places. Ed Lee, a negro, ran a barber shop. Squire Jake Dorn used to hold court under some sycamore trees about midway the railroad bridge. A great number of wagons came daily to town to bring lumber, hoop poles, staves, ties, and tan-bark and haul away groceries, hardware supplies, and clothing.

Mr. Bill Schooler edited a paper for a while and later Galen Demon tried it, but failed to make a go of the matter. Romance, tragedy, comedy galore would be involved if such lives as lived in early Yosemite, say from 1883 to 1900, could be traced. From fear that such names as George Ross, the Ramseys, Abe Minx, the Moorfields, Bratchers, Davenport, Galen Smith, Felin Snow, Inyards, Wilchers, McIntosh, Trislars, Bob Knight might pass into oblivion we are mentioning them here.

Miss Mattie McDaniels tells us that a schoolhouse was built a year or two after the railroad reached Yosemite and that she was the assistant teacher for the first three years. John Wesley was the first teacher, Bill Beard the second, and John Wheat the third. Some seventy pupils were in the lower grades and fifty in the upper grades.

The first church where the Green River Church now stands was erected before 1840. The first brick house was erected at the place near where Claud Hatter lives before 1811 as the walls were badly cracked by the earthquake that formed Reelfoot Lake. This house stood until about 1868 when it was torn down by Uncle Billie Spears.

One other well-known person was Uncle Jack Baily, who married Ellen Smith, at Monticello, and came to the toll gate house between Yosemite and Middleburg in 1879. He was the first keeper of this gate. Later he set up a shoe shop and ran it for years.

Yosemite was incorporated about 1886 and Frank Sims was the first police judge and the calaboose was built out of two-fours nailed closely together. Dick Wise was at one time marshal.

Henry Cummins was somewhat of a bad actor as he shot negro Bill Dunn over a crap game and on another occasion shot both Tobe and Goley Gaddis. The railroad was torn up during the month of August, 1896. Number eight trestle fell through June 8, 1892.

Colonel Lillie was head of the Columbia Tie Company, and was uncle to John and Ed Bolin. Bill and Sam Leonard, Ples Goodin and Tom Hicks were old citizens. Ed Montgomery on one occasion shot Mitchell Taylor, hitting a watch which deflected the bullet. Montgomery was a disturbing element in the community.

### PINE GROVE SCHOOL DISTRICT

By JESSIE ANDERSON

The Pine Grove School district was established and the house built in 1895.

Many years prior to that date the Sulphur Springs School was the educational center for this community. When it was established we do not know, but we do know it was in existence sixty-five years ago. This school was located on the Enoch Burdett land north of the present home of Frank Wilhite. Enoch Burdett was the largest landowner in the country. Pete Lyons lived and brought up his family on Enoch Burdett's land near the school building.

Some of the oldest inhabitants of our neighborhood remember a schoolhouse that was still older than Sulphur Springs, a log building across the creek from where Jim Hogue lived later in the history of our community.

Among the early teachers at Sulphur Springs were Miss Sallie Wolford of Liberty, Daniel Coleman and Fountain Coleman, brothers of the wife of William Green Hatter. Fountain Coleman was the father of Lawrence Coleman of this district. Daniel Coleman, the father of Virgil Coleman, who lives in Cincinnati. Another teacher was Sam Williams, son of Logan Williams, noted pioneer preacher, a great man of that day. Also, in later years, Miss Maggie Roland, a sister of Mrs. Jim Fogle; Bill Fogle, a son of Mack Fogle (deceased), and a brother of Jim Fogle; Ed Estes, son of Dr. Estes, a Middleburg physician; Carr Gifford, Will Frank Martin, Jesse Lay, were other teachers. H. W. Hatter, father of C. M. Hatter, taught his first school there.

After the little town of Yosemite had sprung up, the school site was changed from Sulphur Springs to Yosemite. A new two-room building was erected near the present home of George Harmon. In a few years these two rooms proved too small for the rapidly growing population

of the Yosemite of railroad days, and there was a demand for a new building.

Through the kindly influence of Henry Taylor, County School Superintendent, all Yosemite was put into the Middleburg district, a new school site was established at Pine Grove, and the building in use today was erected one and one-half miles south of Yosemite.

The old school building was bought by J. K. Jones, as representative of the Colored Baptist Church. It was used also as the colored school for several years before it was torn down.

One acre of land for the Pine Grove School was bought from Watt Hatter, for fifteen dollars. Notice was published that contract for building the house would be let to the lowest bidder. There were two bidders, Watt Hatter, who had a large sawmill, the first in this part of the country, and William McClure, the low bidder, took the contract for three hundred dollars, and brought his workmen daily, in a wagon from Mt. Olive. Superintendent Henry Taylor said that the frame building erected was the best rural schoolhouse in the county.

F. F. Hatter was appointed by Superintendent Taylor as one of the first trustees. He employed J. C. Lay to be the first teacher. Mr. Lay was considered one of the best teachers in the county. The second teacher was J. S. Lawhorn, the third Dr. Lem Godbey.

The district, a large one, reached from Miss Mattie McDaniel's home to the present home of Everett Douglas near the foot of the Lawhorn Hill. The name Pine Grove was given to the school because of the many large pines on the grounds.

Of the farms in the district, only a few are still in the families that were owners then. Among these are the farms now owned by Ed Terry which was, at that time, the farm of Mrs. Terry's father, John Goforth; the Mark Ponder farm, formerly that of Mrs. Ponder's father, George Hogue; F. F. Hatter's farm; the homes of John L. Hatter and Jimmie Anderson, which were a part of the farm of Watt Hatter, who was one of the early trustees of Pine Grove. Tommy Vest's farm is land formerly owned by his father, John Vest. The farms of Lawrence and Aaron Coleman were acres originally owned by their grandfather, Billy Spears. Another farm that has been in the same family throughout these years is that of the Wilhite family (colored). It was heired by Betty Wilhite from her father, Harp Burdette. The land had been handed down to him from Enoch Burdett (white), a vast landowner. The Enoch Burdett estate consisted of hundreds of acres. In the early days of the district, as now, the head of practically every family was a landowner.

Of the buildings in the district when Pine Grove School was established few are left. We know of one—the home of Mrs. George Stan-

berry. This house was originally built by James Hogue. His wife was Mary Jane Jeffries, a niece of W. G. Hatter.

For many years the school term consisted of five months, running from the first of July until Thanksgiving. An established custom was to have a program the last day of school in which every pupil had a part. The parents of the children made up the audience. This experience in public speaking was enjoyed by the boys and girls and was a great benefit.

The first library of the Pine Grove School was bought in the fall of 1903. The volumes, perhaps forty in number, were well selected, most of them being classics. Ordered by the teacher, they arrived at the end of the term and were kept that winter at the home of the trustee, F. F. Hatter. A strict record of all the books was kept so that the library was returned intact the following summer when school opened again. The trustee was determined that none of the books should be lost while in his care and when any of them were kept over time by readers, he went after them, riding horseback and bringing them back in a flour sack.

Some of the old-time patrons of this district not already mentioned were George Hash who lived in the south end of the district on the farm that is now Luther Pittman's; J. P. Wells, who lived where Lam Phelps does now and, also, where Chester Phelps now lives, directly across the road from the school; Mr. and Mrs. Calder, who owned a tollgate house not far from the school. Later Mrs. Calder built the dwelling now known as the Allison house.

In contrast to the small group of pupils found in the average rural school today, the Pine Grove School of former years, though roomy for a one-room building, was filled and overflowing. It was not unusual for it to have an enrollment of sixty or more, as we recall, of a wide variety of ages. There was a large group of little four- and five-year-olds who, though under school age were eager to start learning and were not discouraged by good-natured teachers who had a lesson period for them, but let them spend most of their time playing under the pines.

Pine Grove was blessed with teachers above the average then. J. C. Lay and J. S. Lawhorn were later ranked among Casey County's best School Superintendents. Perry Wesley continued in the teaching profession all his life, Dr. Lem Godbey was already a young doctor when he taught. His sister, Miss Della Godbey, taught four terms, the longest period, we believe, any one teacher ever taught at Pine Grove. Her influence caused some of the parents to lead the way in starting the custom of enrolling their children in the Middleburg School each year when the rural term was closed.

So far as we know, the children who have gone out from Pine Grove, on the whole, have made good citizens. A few are living in the district now, some of them sending their children to Pine Grove and Middleburg; many have chosen the city; some have homes in western states.

#### VALLEY OAK SCHOOL DISTRICT

Years ago in the sixties there was a quaint old church by the name of Corinth on the old Jake Smith place where a little teaching was done. This place is now owned by G. R. Watson and some "Jacob's Staffs" near the main road mark the spot where the old church and schoolhouse used to stand. This learning here was supported solely by the pupils and patrons.

The second institution of learning was known as the Gaddis School. This building was a rude log hut fourteen feet wide and twenty feet long with one door in the end and one window on the side. The children sat on split log benches which had wooden peg legs. When punishment of the sterner sort was to be laid on, a bench was turned over, a leg jerked out and yelling began. There were no grades then and but few classes—A, B, C, class and the blue back speller was the chief textbook. There were no paper and pencils. A few children owned slates.

The first teacher of Gaddis School was Josh Wesley, who was better known as "Piddle" Wesley. Seventy-five years ago this school which was located in a field now owned by F. M. Garrett was a great social center and people rallied here from miles around for such special occasions as spelling matches and box suppers. This educational center became a thing of the past and another was founded known as the Hurricane School on the old Colonel Ellison farm now owned by Walden Wesley. The name comes from a high wind storm which swept this particular section wrecking and tearing up everything in front of it. This was a rude plank building furnished somewhat on the same style as the Gaddis School. Time and wear soon wrecked this simple plank house and another log cabin schoolhouse was built in a few hundred yards of the old Hurricane site—still bearing the same name. Some of the teachers of the Hurricane School were: Wilroe Combest, Jacob Rigney, Sally Rigney, Willie Martin, Henry Gifford, Mattie McClure, Vianna Hendricks, sister of Dean F. A. Hendricks, Dean of present Berea College; Jimmie Floyd and in 1879 William Clay Floyd.

Just below the Valley Oak Baptist Church on the land now owned by Mary Jane Rader once stood a little one-room schoolhouse which was fourth in turn. Even though the community had long gone by the name Valley Oak this was the first time for the school to take on this distin-

guished name. Among its first teachers were Anna Singleton, Della Adams, and Mrs. Martha Carrier (then Miss Martha Tilford).

The next migration takes us to another one-room building located just across the road from Argyle Postoffice on F. M. Garrett's land. This school still bore the name of Valley Oak School. Some of its outstanding teachers were: Ed Wesley, Noble Wesley, Jimmie Wall, Lillie Perkins, and Maude Moore.

Due to such a large number of students it was soon discovered by Superintendent Edgar Cundiff that another room was needed at Valley Oak. At this time another move took place. The new two-room building was erected on a hill just in front of the residence of J. H. McAnrinch. It is being used today. Its first teachers were: Miss Grace Vaught, and Mr. Ollis Watson.

In an old graveyard near Valley Oak Church known as Gaddis Graveyard lies the remains of a distinguished army officer, Captain Tampa Watson, and several Civil War veterans.

#### BROWN SCHOOL DISTRICT

The Brown schoolhouse was built in 1912. The first teacher was Miss Maude Moore.

The streams in the district are: Fishing Creek, Russell Creek, and Mill Branch. Mill Branch was so named because a water mill was once located on it. There are twenty farm owners and ten renters in the district.

The first settlement in the community was perhaps at the Lousan Moore's place when Tommy Brown settled there. Part of this land owned by Tommy Brown is still in the Brown family possession. The oldest house standing in the district is the house on the Brown place now owned by Green L. Brown. Negroes at one time lived in the district. One or two negro cabins are still standing. In the Brown cemetery are the graves of two officers of the army. Colonel Silas Adams and Lieutenant Green L. Brown. Some six or seven privates are buried there also. The road in the district at one time was the main route from Liberty to Somerset. There is an old Indian trail that passes through the district which was used by the Indians on their way from Green River to Fishing Creek and Buck Creek. This trail is marked by rocks and marked trees. On some of these rocks there is an inscription or carving in Indian design. An Indian burying ground is also to be found nearby. It has been said that Dr. Pierce Martin once dug into one of the graves. One of the stones used by Indians to pound or grind corn is in the district as well as some arrowheads and a tomahawk.

The water mill was owned and operated by James Madison Adams, father of Colonel Silas Adams. It ground the corn for the community. The burrs or rocks of the mill are still at the original location.

#### FREEDOM SCHOOL DISTRICT

Among the first settlers of this community were: Ambrus Butt, Tom Wesley, Rubin Richardson, and their families.

Archie Butt and his wife, Patsey, gave two acres of land to be used for the Freedom church and school. On this land was built a log house about 20 feet by 20 feet. Across one end was four and one-half feet of fireplace, and around the wall were split log benches. The first teacher was Esoph Tarrant, who taught here in 1872 and '73. Some other early teachers were Joshua Wesley, David Green Butt, Esom Tarrant, Ellen Lanham, B. Woods, J. T. Wesley, John Morgan, J. C. Durham, Frank McDonald, J. T. DeBoard, James Fogle, Lizzie Fogle, N. J. Judd, J. C. Lay, and George Durham.

This log house was used as a place of worship for many years, then the Christian Church moved its place of worship to Poplar Hill. They continued to use the house for school until 1883. Mr. Joshua DeBoard tells us that Jerry Martin, Frank McDonald, and himself were elected that year as trustees. As the house was in need of repairs they decided to build a new school. They failed to find the deed, so J. T. DeBoard wrote to Archie Butt and wife, who had left during the Civil War for Winfield, Kansas, asking them to send a new deed, which they did, and the new frame schoolhouse was started that year.

Bill McClure took the bid for \$75.00. He furnished everything, even made the seats. This building was completed in 1884, and the room is still used. It is the front room of the present schoolhouse, which is on its third foundation, and has been moved three times. The last time it was moved was in 1913, the year the primary room was built. Mrs. Charles F. Lawhorn was the first teacher in this new primary room also her first time to teach in this county. She came from Bowling Green that year the young bride of her assistant teacher, Mr. Chas. F. Lawhorn. Mrs. C. F. Lawhorn is teaching the primary room this year, 1936 and '37. The teacher of the upper grades is Mrs. Bonnie Ponder Wesley whose grandfather donated the ground for the frame building of the South Methodist Church. This old church was a log one which stood one mile away at Old Willow.

Some of the founders of the church were: Joe Brown, Ambrus Butt, Billie Green Butt, John Randall Butt, Johnson Butt, Rubin Richardson, Jim Crew, Rubin Wesley, Tommy Wesley, and Venson G. Wesley. The new church was dedicated November 15, 1896.



This community has always been interested in education. During the term of Superintendent J. C. Lay this district furnished more teachers than any other district. There were twenty-five teachers from this district. They were: Thomas Judd, Mrs. Killius Cain, Roy Benson, Florence, Cecil, and Clyde Hatter, T. H. Lay, C. A. Lay, E. A. Lay, Mr. and Mrs. Chas. F. Lawhorn, Ollie Puteet, Ried Richardson, Roscoe Terry, Jessie W. Richardson, Eva Taylor, A. D. Wesley, J. N. Wesley, P. P. Wesley, Jimmie and Josh Wesley.

The oldest house in this community is the Rubin Wesley place where Gifford Wesley now lives.

There are sixty families in this community. Thirty-seven own and twenty-three rent.

The two streams that drain this territory are Rouse Branch and Knoblick.

Evidently this community has been the home of Indians, for many relics have been found. Last week a schoolboy brought to school an Indian knife made of flint which he found in his backyard.

On Estill Brown's farm is a cave from which an old settler obtained lead for bullets.

#### HISTORY OF BETHEL RIDGE

The first settlers of this neighborhood were Jackie Wesley, who came from Virginia or North Carolina, Billie Godby from North Carolina, Jessie Weeks, Jack Ashley, Billie Moore, from Rolling Fork, and Thomas Jones from South Carolina.

There were only a few cleared places and they were on the hill. The roads or rather trails ran over the knobs rather than in the valleys which were left in timber. The roads in the main followed the old Indian trails which kept to the higher levels.

The first known school was as early as 1830 in what is now Eli Godby's front yard. Some think it was a private school, and others think that it was a public school. From 1840 for several years a log building which stood in the present cemetery served as a church and school. One of the first teachers being Jake Godby. The foundation rock to the old chimney can yet be found. In 1885 another building was erected where the church now stands. Early in 1894 while Wolford Martin was teaching a winter school, the building burned and school had to be finished in a building of Mr. Silas Wesley at the place where M. P. Quinton now lives (1937). Another building was erected and used until 1920 when the present two-room house was built. Some of the teachers were: Miss Lizzie Fogle, Mrs. Martha Tilford (Carrier), Jodie Kelsay, Isiah Flannagan, and Napier Adams.

In the early days of the community the postoffice was "Adams Mill" on Fishing Creek in Pulaski County. Once each week someone in the neighborhood would go there for the mail. Later a postoffice was established on the Old Wiles farm and was called "Bright" in honor of Ira Bright, the postmaster.

In 1891 the postoffice was changed to "Bethelridge" and Silas Wesley became the first postmaster. Bethel had been the name of the church since its beginning. For many years the store on Fishing Creek served the community.

The early people would knit socks, weave linen from flax, gather rags and feathers and exchange at the store for needed groceries. In 1889 Silas Wesley began selling goods as the first local merchant.

The oldest mills were operated by horsepower. One owned by Joshua Godby and G. T. Wesley was located between Joe Ashley's and the J. E. Barber home. The first saw mill was also operated by horsepower and was located near the present postoffice. The first corn crusher was owned by G. W. DeBoard in 1896. It was operated by horsepower very much like the cane mills of today. The first roller mill and carding machine was owned and operated by W. G. Wesley about the same time.

One of the big events of past days in the lives of the people of this community was the Quarterly Meetings. They were held every three months. On Saturday morning of these times, the devout and loyal members of the church would fast, then go to church and listen to a two-hour sermon by the presiding elder. On Saturday night, another sermon was given out. On Sunday morning before the sermon was the Love Feast. This consisted first of passing the bread and water to all in the house and then bread and wine was offered at the altar. A testimony meeting was generally held at this time also. The Sunday night sermon concluded the Quarterly Meeting and most everyone looked eagerly forward for the next meeting, and made great preparations for it as people came from miles and remained over with friends who were glad to entertain them with their best.

In 1796 Rev. Jacob Young organized the first church from a group of converts. These converts had been turned by the preaching of a slave. This slave was unable to read or write and on Saturday his master would read him a verse of scripture which he would use for his text next day as the neighbors gathered for the services.

The other church building than the one used as a school and church mentioned before was erected during the Civil War. It was near the northwest corner of the present cemetery.

The present church building was dedicated in 1908 and stands a monument to the sacrifice and memory of some of the grandest citizens of any time or place. This community has sent out twenty-seven preachers

to work in the fields of the Master. Many strong and capable teachers who have carved out names for themselves as well as business men, good farmers and most excellent housewives caught their vision of life in the atmosphere of Bethelridge community.

(Collected by Miss Inez Ashley.)

#### GILPIN SCHOOL, 1936-1937

About the year, 1860, a man by the name of Jim Shackelford took up land on Trace Fork Creek, because people told him that he had better let the land alone on the river for it would all wash away.

He was a great hunter and trapper. Many wolves lived here then, which were a terror to stock raisers.

In this immediate community old Uncle Ivin Thomas, the father of Aunt Jane Gilpin, did more than anyone else in helping to settle it up. He built the first log house just across the road from where Mr. John Baldock now lives. It has long ago been torn down and gone.

The next oldest house, perhaps, was built by a man by the name of Hodge, on the old Semm Dick place where the house of John Rayborn recently burned. It also was a huge log house.

Uncle Perry Strong, father of Mr. J. W. Strong, living on Strong's Branch says he can remember when there were only three houses in this community.

Mr. Perry Strong was born in this community April 5, 1855, making him 81 years old. His mind is yet active. He says that he can remember very well the days when bears and panthers were plentiful and the wolves prowled and howled at night.

The first school was taught in an old meeting house that stood near where the present Trace Fork Church stands. We know not who any of the teachers were.

The first schoolhouse was built of logs, near the Robin Ellmore old place, and was called "Wolf Pen," because near there was a hollow where hunters built pens to catch wolves.

Some called it the Ellis School, because an old man by the name of James Ellis lived near. This house was built in 1874. Dick Lanham taught the first school. Will Shelton taught here in 1875 and Henry Gifford soon after; then Jo Ab Rigney also taught here over two schools; then Miss Mattie McDaniel taught seven schools in succession; then comes Myra Jane Martin and Bob Earles also occupants of the log structure. The last school was taught here in 1912. During these 38 years Uncle Perry Strong was school trustee for a number of years.

Then in 1913 the single room was built at the present site occupied by Miss Alice Bowmer (1936-37). No other room was built until 1932. During these years a number of good teachers were employed. Claud Baldock taught in 1913-1914. Other teachers were Newell Coffey (one term); James Thomas (two terms); Thomas Chadwell (one term); then in 1932 a room was built for the upper grades with Reid Richardson and Eleanor Young holding the fort.

In 1932 and 1933 Edgar Gilpin and his sister, Beatrice, directed the minds of youth; then comes Marvin Wesley in 1934 over the advance grades while Beatrice still held the fort in the lower grades. In 1935 Miss Alice Bowmer officiated in the upper grades while Mrs. Virgie Pelly held charge of the lower grades. Now in 1936 Mr. James Thomas taught the upper grades and Miss Alice Bowmer the lower grades. This term will close January 22, 1937.

We have quite a group of loyal patrons of whom twenty-three families are home owners and twenty-seven are renters.

### THE WALLTOWN COMMUNITY

The first school building in this community was of logs and located about one-fourth of a mile north of the present schoolhouse. The home of W. T. Campbell now stands on this site. This house was erected sometime before the Civil War and was on what was known as the Stanford and Terpin Ferry Road to Cumberland River. Some of the first teachers were Hardin Newell and Peter Wall.

The site of the present school was donated by Baker Wall. The first teacher in the second house was Alonzo Coleman and other teachers were Boone Coleman, John McDaniel, Mattie McDaniel, D. S. Floyd, J. D. Owens, William Reppert, John Hardin Floyd, John Wesley, Wolford Taylor, Pat Williams, and David Bastin. Most of the teachers boarded among the scholars and received about one hundred dollars per year for the five month term. The district covered a large area at that time.

The first frame one-room building was erected about 1898 and the additional room was built about 1918.

In 1807 Jake and Bob Wall secured 700 acres of land from William Dismuke who lived in the home across the road from the Duncan schoolhouse. The tract extended from the site of the Walltown Church and included the land now owned by Cloyd Bastin.

Enoch Burdett's thirteen thousand acres extended over some of the territory now in the Walltown community. This land extended from near Middleburg to the Lincoln County line including High Ridge, Grove Ridge, a part of Indian Creek, Duncan, to near the site of the Walltown

Church. Burdett lived on the farm now owned by Ed Adams near the Grove Church. On the land owned by him roamed countless numbers of wild hogs. The woods teemed with small fur bearing animals and wild turkeys were plentiful.

When Enoch Burdett died in 1875 this land was put up at public auction and the sale took place at Poplar Springs near the present home of Sallie Meade. It was bought by a company headed by Eugene Zimmerman of Cincinnati who paid one dollar and a quarter per acre for the land. It was surveyed by one William Beasley, and the late Tolbert Falconberry was a chain carrier.

After the land was surveyed a couple of mills were brought in the virgin forest and one set up at Poplar Springs and one near where Fritz Bastin now lives. Quite a town grew up at Poplar Springs and became known as Staffordville in honor of Howard Stafford, the superintendent of the works. After the death of Stafford, A. O. Watkins became general manager.

A tram road was built from Kings Mountain to the Estes place near Possum Hollow. The tram line had wooden rails and was drawn by horses or mules. This tram line proved entirely too inadequate for the great output of the mills and was replaced by a narrow gauge railroad about the year 1882, which was extended on to Grove, where the Walltown mill had been moved. The Staffordville mill, known as Number One, was moved to the site now owned by Franklin Hamilton.

Little farming was done as the timber industry was on the boom and there was plenty of labor for men, oxen and teams in cutting, handling, and sawing the giant trees of oak, poplar, walnut, hickory, chestnut, and other varieties of hard and soft wood.

Accidents were rather frequent. A watchman by the name of Frank Zimmerman was killed by machinery at Staffordville, after which his buddy, Bob Meeks, left the country for good.

When the narrow gauge road was built in 1882, Ancil Frederick and Uncle Henry Green Riffe constructed a coach on top of a flat car. The seats were arranged along the side of the car. People who had been riding atop flat cars felt that they were well fixed riding in this home-made Pullman.

Some of the early settlers of the community were Jake Wall, Jake Falconberry, Isom Carman, Green Bastin, John D. Hamilton, W. R. Meeks, Riley Falconberry, Robert Wall, T. J. Earls, Med Falconberry, Silas Elliott, and Rodham Luttrell. The Roddy fields which lay back of where Sam Napier lives derived their name from him.

J. W. Boyd bought the mill located at the Hamilton place and moved it on Indian Creek near the Jordan Carter and Wince Snow home. He

brought a second mill from Nebraska, Indiana, and set it up on the Ison Carman farm, now owned by Cornelius Floyd.

Bill Burdett, father of Enoch, came from Virginia and first settled near Cotton Cave at what is now the Pond school, sometime near the year 1800. Old Uncle Harp Burdett was a son of Bill by a slave woman. He was thus a half brother to Enoch.

Bolin Wilkinson, of color, married one of the Burdett Negroes by the name of Aunt Ross. They lived on what is now known as Bolin Ridge. The name of their children were Tom, Enoch, and Green Wilkinson, who are the forefathers of the people of colored descent living on Indian Creek.

Casey County as first laid off took in quite a bit of what is now Lincoln County. Ezera Gooch who was elected to the Legislature had the line changed along the eastern border.

A story in connection with Coonhunter Routsaw who was an early settler will illustrate that the husbands of those halcyon days were as bad as the present-day ones. A good husband by the name of Wall and one by the name of Sims went to, or rather started to the store at old Waynesburg (a mile or two east of the present town) in order to get some much needed groceries. These two good men did not return immediately, so after an absence of a couple of days a searching party found them at the home of Coonhunter Routsaw with their shirts off engaged in a boxing and wrestling match. Routsaw was famed for his good cider oil (which he made by boiling two parts of sweet cider down to one part and adding one-fifth apple brandy) and these two men had been imbibing rather freely, and as usually is the case, groceries, wife, and children were forgotten.

Many men of this period engaged in feats of brawn and muscle. Heavy lifting and endurance were a mania.

(The above information was largely furnished by Billy Meeks who is one of the best informed persons in the community on current and past history. The Walltown teachers assembled the work.)

## ELLISBURG

Among the early settlers of this community and for whom it was named was Richard Ellis. He and his family came here from Norfolk, Virginia. He reared a large family and they made their home in this community. One house which James Ellis, son of Richard Ellis, built is still standing though it has been remodeled. It now belongs to and is inhabited by Perry Smith. The old Ellis home stood near the present home of J. R. Allen.

One place of interest to the early settlers and others for many years was Ellis Big Spring. It was in the creek near the Methodist Church and Geo. Peyton's home. A mill was located there for many years. At first it was a general mill, sawing lumber and also grinding both corn and wheat. The customers came from a wide area of the surrounding country. Later it was used mostly for sawing lumber and was blown up on December 12, 1912, almost killing Walter Ellis and Clabe Coffman.

One of the first things done was the building of a church. The first church was a Union Church made up of Baptists, Methodists, Presbyterians, and the late Christians. The Christians and Presbyterians died out or moved away. The Baptists later built their own place of worship leaving the old building to the Methodists alone. The name of the old Methodist Church was Concord. It is an old landmark of Ellisburg. The Ellis heirs gave the ground on which the church house was erected. The deed was made on June 7, 1834, and was written by Joel Sweeney. The first trustees were Thomas Starns, Thomas Speed, Morris Coulter, and David Reed. In the early days the Rev. Frank Mills held a revival meeting here in the winter time. A snow fell during the meeting some several inches deep. Roads were at once cleaned out and large crowds kept attending. Eleven years ago the old Methodist Church was repaired and enlarged during the pastorate of Rev. K. O. Potts.

A postoffice was established and named Ellisburg in the late seventies or early eighties. The mail was carried on horse back and ran three times a week. Mrs. Amanda Mills, granddaughter of Richard Ellis was appointed postmistress in 1884, just a few years after the postoffice was established. She served in this position for forty-eight years. She was out for two short periods. During the Cleveland administration she gave way for about two years to Jonathan Gadberry. In 1900 she moved to Danville for about a year. During this absence Rev. W. R. Davison, pastor of the Baptist Church, was postmaster. The quarter of a year of Mrs. Mills' work paid her \$1.50. Mrs. Mills died in 1933, at which time her daughter, Mrs. Nannie Allen, was appointed to fill her place.

It is thought the first school was taught in the church house by Col. Frank Walford. Later a schoolhouse was built at the forks of the creek a little ways above the church house (a log house). Later another schoolhouse was built across the creek in front of the church house. Broadus Cochran and Hargrove Mitchem were two of the teachers who taught in that building. Then about 1892 the present site was received and a one-room building erected. The trustees who sold the old building and ground were W. W. Mills, chairman, D. W. Jones, and R. M. Coulter. Mrs. Amanda Mills bought the old property. Deed made in 1892. Elbert Wesley taught the first school in the new building. Then Miss Molly

Gadberry, a girl reared in this community, taught, also Sam Coffey. Afterwards teaching in the one room were Miss Willie Fogle, Martha Tilford, and James Murphy. Mr. Murphy was the first teacher to have a money raising plan for the school. He had a supper which netted him about \$30.00. Mr. R. H. Jeter also taught here. Finally the needs became so great that in about 1928 another room was built. Miss Nancy McFarland was teaching and because of so many pupils Miss Nancy Elliott (Young) was sent as a helper. The new room was built and Miss Elliott taught for eight years. The last two years Miss Mary D. Young has taught the primary grades. After the building of the new room the following teachers taught the upper grades: Nannie McFarland, Dimple Ellis, Carl Allen, E. V. Carrier, and George Grubbs.

#### CHUCKULUCK SCHOOL DISTRICT

The very first settlers of the Chuckuluck school were of Indian descent. Among the first was a man known as J. D. Merritt. The next were Hensons, and as there were so many of them who settled near the creek, the creek has since been called Henson Creek.

The first schoolhouse that anyone remembers was situated on the bank of Henson Creek near the lands that now belong to Mrs. Myra Allen Baldock. It has been told that no door was used in this log hut as the water had washed out part of the bank from under it and when school was over the pupils could slide down the bank. This schoolhouse was formerly the home of a man named John Rodgers. The first school was taught by a man known as Old Uncle John Davenport. There was no floor, few books, and few seats which were made from logs with two holes bored in each end and pegs for legs. This school did not last so long because near the year of 1865 a flood washed the remainder of the bank away and the schoolhouse went with it.

The next house was similar to the first, but was built near the home now owned by Jess Emerson. This school was taught by Uncle Henry Guifford, and he taught for five years. An old gentleman who is now near seventy-two years of age said that his first year of school was there in 1870. The children who went to school there had a very long distance to come. They had no shoes and were forced to wear linsey clothes. Their mothers would wrap their feet in strips of cloth and their older brothers, who were not permitted to attend school because of being large enough to help at home, would take some of them on horseback. Some of the children were so ashamed that they would remove their so-called shoes and hide them before reaching school in the morning.



In the year of 1876, the school was taught in a little house in the orchard of Uncle Bobbie Henson. The next year a little log house was built on his land and he started teaching in it and school was taught there for three years. The teachers who taught from 1876 to 1800 were both women teachers and their names were Lishey McQuarry and Melissa Brown. Then there was a schoolhouse built just at the back of the present one. It was a log house and had a large rock fireplace, but unlike the other buildings had a floor. The seats were made from logs. Lilly Chelf taught here and so did James Nolan. He was the teacher when the building burned. The present building was built in 1886 and James Nolan taught the first year, then John Baxter taught three years. As there were no other public meeting places, this was used for church also. There were singings and other forms of public gatherings. It has been only seven years since Sunday School was taught in it. In 1929 a portion was added to the original and so it stands today. The people who first settled this section used oxen. No horses nor mules were used for a long time.

For several years the closest postoffice was Labascus and one man would go get his mail and at the same time would bring his neighbors' mail. One neighbor would pass it to the next until all had got their mail once a month.

The first people were mostly hunters, some were farmers.

#### PATSEY RIFFE SCHOOL DISTRICT

Patsey Riffe Ridge received its name from an old negro woman by the name of Patsey Riffe who came here many years ago from Virginia. This was before anyone had come here to live. In some way or other this negro woman had gained her freedom from slavery. She married a man named Bill Riffe. He was a slave at the time of their marriage, but she bought his freedom. They lived here many years before anyone else built and made their home here. The old Patsey Riffe building still stands and is now inhabited by Ben Foley and family. This is the only building on the ridge erected before 1900. Eleven buildings exclusive of the schoolhouse are on the ridge inhabited by eleven families who own them. The schoolhouse was erected in 1932 and took its name after the old darkey woman. This school now is educating the children of thirteen families with an enrollment of twenty-nine. The building of this school was one of the best things for the people that has happened on this ridge. Another recent help was the establishment of a rural route which crosses the ridge now giving daily mail service. Most all the children were at least two and one-half miles from school before this

schoolhouse was erected and many of them would never have had the opportunity to go to school. The people living here now are very poor. The land is not fertile or productive, and the roads are very bad, however they are a progressive people and some day the Patsey Riffe School may be one of the best in the county.

Lillard Rogers was the first teacher. Later teachers were R. J. Luster, Geo. Grubbs, and Emma Williams.

#### DRY FORK SCHOOL DISTRICT

The memory of the older inhabitants goes back to the old log schoolhouse with one door in front, with only one window on each side, and split log benches arranged around the sides of the room for pupils to sit on.

This house stood on the opposite side of the road from the old log church house on land belonging to the late J. S. Shaw.

About 1896 land was purchased from the late W. R. Combest and a frame building was erected a few hundred yards north of the old log one. Mr. Jason Wesley of Middleburg finished out his year of teaching in the new building.

A few years later, 1916, a larger building was erected to take care of the increasing population. This is the present site of Dry Fork School.

There are approximately forty families in this district now. Thirty of them own their homes and ten are renters.

One general store, one grist mill, and one sawmill are in operation at present.

From this school have come: one preacher, Rev. Joe Peverly; three physicians, Drs. George, "Clint", and John Combest all deceased; three surveyors, F. P. Combest, W. R. Combest, and W. R. Bowmer, the two former ones deceased; seven teachers, F. P. Combest, W. R. Combest, John Combest, W. R. Bowmer, Misses Montie and Exie Combest, and Lucille Rodgers. Of the nine World War soldiers two, Leo Roy and Clyde Shaw did not return.

The drouth of the past summer has given this usually well watered bit of country the appropriate name of Dry Fork. Written in 1936.

#### MAXEYS VALLEY SCHOOL DISTRICT

The schoolhouse was erected in 1916. The first teacher was Mr. Thomas Judd. The main stream in the district is Hanging Fork. There are eleven farm owners and three renters. The first house in the community is three-fourths of a mile southeast of the schoolhouse. It was

built in 1826. The house burned down a few years past. One point of interest in the district is Carter's Cave. This cave is said to be exactly in the center of Kentucky. It was discovered by some road workers while scraping the road. The entrance is just large enough to crawl into, but when through the entrance there is a large room or rather cavern.

Dripping Springs is another point of interest. The water comes out of just a small round hole in the rocky bluff in a tiny stream no larger than one's smallest finger. All of the wells and springs around Maxeys Valley have been dry and this one furnishes water for people, stock, wash water, etc. People who live as far as two miles away came to this place for water during the drouth of 1936.

Gordon's Lick is a place so different in looks that it is a surprise in comparison with the rest of the district. The little hills are as round as can be and rise up from a kind of low, gorge-like place. The knolls are covered with light blue shale and have streaks, supposedly caused by veins of ore, running across them that are rust colored. One particular streak, very unlike the others runs from a little hollow up to another place on a hill. The legend is that a Mr. Gordon was murdered by a band of Indians and dragged across there to be hanged to a tree where there is a large spot of the same stains. The stain is caused by his blood when he was dragged over the rocks.

There is a Holiness Church founded about the time the school was built in the district.

#### HAMMOND SCHOOL

The first schoolhouse was log, and some of the teachers were: Mr. Oliver Reed, Sim Phelps, Charlie Hammond, Jimmie Floyd, Seth Wade, and Dr. B. Hammond. No one knows when this schoolhouse was erected. The second schoolhouse was built forty-four years ago. Jimmie Floyd was the first teacher. Some of the students that attended school in this building were: Tom Taylor, T. J. Taylor, Jake and Lewis Minton, Mary Ann and Lucinda Taylor. It was then necessary to have a new building and this building was erected about one-quarter of a mile from the old one located on Mr. O. B. Roy's farm. The first teacher of this school was Jimmie Floyd. There are fourteen landowners in the district and nine renters. The Green River Knob, which is the highest point in the county, is known as a place of interest and a visiting place for many tourists through the summer months. There are three or four caves in the district. One is known as the Big Room Cave which contains seven rooms, and another is known as the Big Spring Cave. There is no store closer to the school than Mintonville. This community is a prosperous one.

## BRUSH CREEK SCHOOL DISTRICT

According to the best information obtainable the first schoolhouse was built about 1825 or near that time, on the banks of Brush Creek where the Clay Brown house now stands. It was built of logs chinked and daubed with mud. It had a stick and clay chimney of about five foot with fireplace. The seats were made by splitting buckeye logs and turning the flat side up and putting pins or small posts in the under sides, the proper length to make the seats the right height to sit upon.

The patrons of the district at that time were the following families: James Allen, James Brown, John L. Branson, Benjamin Sharp, James Sharp, and Eason White. These men were all men of large families. The school term was three months each year.

Ben Wash was one of the first teachers. This first house was used until about the year 1865. At this time the district built another log house on the headwaters of Sharps Branch on the grounds where Aldie True's house now stands. This house was only used about four or five years until another house was built of logs also. This house was in use until about the year 1894 when a new frame house was built in its place. This house was used until it was too small to hold the pupils, and about the year 1919 the one now in use was built.

This section was among the first in the county to be settled. Mr. Sharp and family settled as early as 1798. Fish and game abounded. Turkey, bear, and deer furnished plenty of meat while wolves made stock raising a risky business.

## TATE SCHOOL

There have been five different schoolhouses in the Tate District. Two of these houses were log houses and the others frame houses.

The first house was built some few years before 1861 and was located on the C. B. Tate place on the side of the hill. The second house was built in the hollow near the road. The third house, which was a frame, was located near its predecessor and in the hollow which is now the dividing line between the John P. Sweeney and the J. V. Tucker farms. The fourth house was up on the hill near the present house of Trav. Taylor, and the present house is near the home of Lee Riggins.

The first teacher of the Tate school was Heck Bernard. Other early teachers were: D. T. Carson, F. P. Combest, James Floyd, G. W. Rubarts, and Mrs. Janie Riggins.

The oldest families in the district are the Tates, Sweeneys, Baldocks, Riggins, Davenports, Drakes, and Hogues.

The first postmaster at Evona was J. W. Baldock, a very well known man of the community, the second, Johnnie Baldock, and the present postmistress is Mrs. J. J. Hogue (1936).

The Tate school is on the headwaters of South Fork Creek. Other nearby streams are Dry Fork and Turkey Creek.

This section once abounded in game and was the scene of many early hunting and trapping expeditions.

The Baldock Chapel Christian Church was built about the year 1900 on land donated by James W. Baldock.

One of the oldest brick houses in Casey County is the old home of J. W. Baldock which is standing in this year of 1937.

Sixty-two per cent of the patrons are renters.

Some of the teachers in recent years have been Carson Cundiff, N. B. Coffey, Bruce Newell, Manilla Taylor-Elliott, Lillie Rubarts-Drake, Wallace Drake, Arthur Baldock, Lee Holder, Clyde Gilpin, Jessie Wesley-Dillon, Margaret Coffey.

#### HISTORY OF THE WOODS SCHOOL

The Woods School District was established in 1869. One acre of land on which there is a good spring, was donated by Mr. Louis P. Wood, and a log house with a large fireplace was built by the parents. This house was replaced by the frame house in 1892. The district was cut from the Rich Hill, the Bethelridge, and part of the Gaddis district.

The deed was made to the trustees of the district by L. P. Wood, but somehow got misplaced and the commissioners in dividing the Woods land included it in one of the shares. The district bought the land a second time from G. T. Wesley. The old deed was found in the County Clerk's office among the unrecorded deeds.

Mr. Joshua Wesley (one of the grandest old preachers Casey ever produced) taught the first school in the log house which was located on the north side of the present State highway on the Judge Cundiff farm. Sherrod McClure taught a subscription school next. The boundary of the district was from Stephen Morgan's to J. D. Merritt's line to the Rocky Knob, then to Thomas Watsons to the Frank Godby place to the James Lawless place to the Sand Knob back to the beginning.

Among the early teachers we find such persons as: Tom Surber, Joe Cloyd, Ellen Lanham, Miss B. C. Woods, Mrs. Sally Rigney, Mrs. Maggie Floyd, Miss Mollie Eastman, J. H. Floyd, Perk Vaught, Donie Easterly, Perry Wesley, Miss Jane McClure, Dodge Judd, Miss Anna Lee Rigney, Dr. Pierce Martin, Luther Elliott, John R. Statom, J. D. Watson, Miss Luvenia Martin, P. Henry Taylor, Miss Maude Wesley, Lawrence Wes-

ley, Edgar Wesley, Harlen Ashley, Roscoe Hatter, Otto Adams, Miss Rebecca Adams, Miss Jessie Hatter (Anderson), Dewitt Godby, Miss Della Adams, Mrs. Irene Watson, Ollis Watson, Dewitt Stansberry, Miss Nannie McAninch (Workman), Miss Esther Wesley (Coffman), Judge E. L. Cundiff, Edward Cundiff, Miss Coletta Garrett, Miss Martha Vest, Hershell Emerson, Carroll Dye and Miss Lafern Wesley.

(The above history was gotten up by Miss Lafern Wesley.)

### CALVARY

Calvary is one of the oldest school centers of Casey County. Some of the early teachers were Hardin Newell, John Coleman Durham, John Hardin Floyd, and later were: Miss Mattie McDaniel and Miss Tiny Phelps. Of the early teachers John Coleman Durham was highly regarded and remembered for his good teaching qualities.

The Calvary Church was organized by two Baptist evangelists, young men who seemed to have been filled with the Holy Spirit; John Sallee and Thos. Coleman, who was not related to the Colemans of Casey County. The revival held by these men was largely attended and long remembered. It was about 1873. Church services were held in the schoolhouse until a church house was built.

The following were some of the oldest families of the community:

John Newell, father of Hardin Newell, lived on the farm later owned by Lige Raney.

John Ramsey lived where Logan Goforth's farm now is. His daughter, Susie, is the wife of Mr. Bill Patterson.

Austin Elliott was a near neighbor of John Ramsey. He married Lindsay Black's sister, Christiana.

Bill Douglas married Lorinda Durham. Among the sons were: George, Jess, John Rile, Jim, Greely, and Milford.

Major Mulligan was one of the old settlers who lived in a large house of hewed logs, well constructed.

There was a legend that Major Mulligan had much gold buried about his home. In those days there were no banks near and long after he and his wife, Nancy, were dead, there were persons who tried to find buried treasure about this old homestead. Once some men came from afar, so it was rumored, and dug until they struck something with a hollow sound, then dismissed their helpers, saying they would quit, and it was thought they came back in the night and took away the treasure.

In the early days of the Calvary community, Dr. Sherd McClure, a brother of Bill McClure, was the doctor who attended the sick of that section. Dr. McClure later moved to Indiana.

## BUCKEYE SCHOOL

Buckeye School was built in 1862 about one-half mile east of the present site. The school was hewed of Buckeye logs by John Wethington, Willie Henderson, Henry Wethington, Alfred Goode, and Dick Clements. The school was named Buckeye because it was built of Buckeye logs. The logs for the first school were gotten from Phil Clements.

The school had an old fireplace about four feet wide with stick and clay chimney. Rude benches were used for seats. There was one writing bench. Slates were the only thing they had to write on.

Mr. Joe Harbin was the first teacher. Twenty-five pupils attended the first school. Of these twenty-five, four are still living. They are: Dutch Henderson, John Henry Goode, Nerva Ann Wethington, and Buck Basil Wethington.

This school burned in 1871. Another was built in the same place by Basil Wethington. In 1893 it was moved to the Mack Clements farm one mile west of Clementsville. It was reconstructed by Noah Wethington when it was in a hollow on this farm.

Birdie McKinney, Effie Godby, E. C. Moore, Raymond Denny, and Sam Coffey were among those who taught after the school was moved. Approximately seventy or eighty pupils attended this school after it was moved.

This school was torn down and the present one put in its place in 1907. The number of pupils attending school since that time has been about twenty or thirty.

Joe and Billy Wethington were first settlers. Billy owned the first salt works.

## INDIAN CREEK

First to settle was near Milford Delk's by the name of Michial Jones. Old man Lucas was second to settle. Third settler was John Sims who lived across from the place where the Delk school is now located.

The first schoolhouse was a little above Drye's place. It was called the Jones school. The Delk school was built about sixteen years ago. Milford Delk, one of the builders, gave it its name. The same men that built the Delk school helped build the Indian Creek colored school a year later.

The oldest doctor was Dr. Route. He didn't live exactly in that section but came through doctoring. Sometimes he would be in this section for weeks at one time.

There was no store on Indian Creek in early times. The nearest store was at Middleburg owned by Bill Jones.

This was at one time a regular camping ground of the Indians. It got its name, Indian Creek, from the Indians. Indian mounds, arrows, hatchets, etc., have been found in this place.

At first it was called Virginia, but was later changed to Indian Creek its present name.

The preachers and churches seem to have missed this place in early times.

Several families of colored people by the name of Wilkinson, descendants of Bolin who married one of the women who belonged to Enoch Burdett. These colored folks have always been law abiding citizens.

### RICH HILL

The first schoolhouse in the Rich Hill District was a log house with a chimney and a big fireplace at the west end, a door on the north side, a one-half log window across the east side, and a small window on the south side.

The district elected three trustees who hired the teacher.

The Christian Church held meetings in the schoolhouse.

There was a store of general merchandise, and a postoffice established in 1852, named Poplar Hill, and weekly mail.

Casey County had then a county school commissioner elected by the magistrates of the county. Daniel Colman was among the first commissioners. He would visit the schools once a year, and give good inspirational talks, which caused quite an educational boom in the year of 1872 and 1873, resulting in sending out some good teachers, scholars, and business men.

The district was paralyzed on March 2, 1878, by the district's first cyclone, from the west traveling east, blowing down trees, unroofing houses, blowing down Vinson Wesley's two-room log house, killing six persons and crippling one for life. The log schoolhouse stood the storm.

Joe Wright brought a sawmill in the district and cut the large timber which called the people's attention from the storm to the sawing of lumber.

The Christian church had lumber cut to build a church house and remodel the old log schoolhouse. The church was soon erected, and in 1881 a cemetery started.

The log schoolhouse was changed, cutting a door in east end, two windows on each side, removing the chimney and putting a stove in the house, and boxing the house on the outside.

The religious, educational, and agricultural interest still kept growing.



On October 16, 1925, the district's second cyclone came, traveling the same course as the first cyclone; blowing down trees, barns, houses, but the church and schoolhouse stood the storm.

The educational interest of the school district caused a new schoolhouse to be built, and the schoolhouse was built quite a distance north from the old house on a new school lot, which afforded better playground for the children.

The district was visited by a third cyclone, the last of October, 1934, traveling in the same direction of the other two, blowing down trees, barns, houses, and the church, killing one person. Nevertheless the educational interest of the district demanded another room which was built. And now the district has two teachers. The church was also rebuilt.

### MARTIN CREEK

About the year 1797, Joshua Martin and family came over the Wilderness Trail and settled on Martin Creek. The section had many bears, wolves, wildcats as well as deer, turkeys, and other animals. The predatory animals made stock raising a very risky business. Young calves, pigs, and sheep were very much to the liking of the wolves and bears. Milk and wool as well as pork were essential to the welfare of the pioneer, as practically all the clothing and shoes were made at home.

Martin Creek is some five miles in length and flows into Big South Rolling Fork. The valley is very narrow and in times of heavy rain the water rises rapidly. The road in the valley at present is a very poor one, running from the Liberty and Lebanon roads to Brush Creek by the way of Dogwood Gap and Reynolds Creek.

Other settlers followed the Martins and about 1877 a school of the old log type, split log desks, no windows and fireplace variety was built. After this one was destroyed another was built in 1886 and was used until 1918 when the present house was built.

There is one church house on the creek of the "Holiness" faith. The first church was built in 1908. The first preacher to conduct services was Rev. John Robert Woodrum.

The oldest house in the community is that now occupied by Logan Lynn which is about 125 years old. Rolann Lynn is reputed to be about a hundred years old. She gets around and lives by herself part of the time.

Pad Lynn owns the only sawmill. Farming is the only industry.

The largest families of the section are Lynns and Cochrans.

### SULPHUR RUN SCHOOL DISTRICT

The Sulphur Run schoolhouse was built in 1915. Miss Lovie Daugherty was the first teacher. The land on which this house was built was given by Andrew Wethington, an English Catholic, whose ancestors came to Maryland on "The Dove" with Lord Baltimore. Andrew Wethington with two brothers came to Kentucky. One brother settled in Daviess County and the other in west Casey. Sulphur Run and Bull Run Creeks have their course through the district. There are four sawmills and four roads in the district. Twenty-eight families own their homes and there are thirteen renters. The oldest house is one hundred and thirty years old. It is known as the Stevens Place. There is an old slave burying ground near the schoolhouse. In the long ago this community was the battleground for the Indians, as evidenced by the great number of arrowheads and pieces of hatchets often found.

### LAWHORN HILL SCHOOL DISTRICT

Lawhorn schoolhouse was erected in the summer of 1931. Miss Beatrice Gilpin was the first teacher. There are no streams in this district. Twenty farms are owned, and there are seven renters, one mill, no church, and no caves. An improved road coming from the Hatter Creek Highway now passes through this district. This site was once the scene of great activity in timber. A great number of wagons from the Tracefork and Dunville sections hauled staves, ties, lumber, and other timber to this point and unloaded. The teamsters from the Yosemite and Middleburg communities loaded and transported the timber to McKinney.

### ATWOOD SCHOOL DISTRICT

The first school building in this community was located within a few yards of the present building. It was constructed about the year 1894. The land was given by a man named Ransom. It was only one-half acre. The people of the community contributed to the building, some giving one thing and some another. Uncle Wess Atwood gave a cow. Bob Lee who recently died at the county farm was head carpenter. He boarded first with one and then with another, not paying any board. The house was a frame structure. The lumber was hand-dressed. The first teacher to teach at this school was Jim Coppage. Prior to the building of this house the children had to go to Atwood's Chapel, which was the nearest school. There are twenty-two tenants and thirty-six landowners. Casey's Creek is the only stream in the district.

## POPLAR SPRINGS SCHOOL DISTRICT

The schoolhouse was erected in 1920. The first teacher was Mr. Leonard Weddle. There are twenty-one farm owners and fifteen renters in the district. The two principal streams are Poplar Springs and Calhoun Creek. The place of local interest in the community is the Baptist Church.

## THOMAS RIDGE SCHOOL DISTRICT

Thomas Ridge schoolhouse was erected in 1909. The first teacher was Tom Chadwell. There are twenty-seven farm owners in the district and twenty renters. The oldest settler was Dorn Thomas, on the Russell farm. The Todd survey of one thousand acres is a well-known one affecting many farms now.

## MURPHY SCHOOL DISTRICT

The schoolhouse was built in the year 1934, with Johnnie Zachary as its first teacher. The school is located in the east central part of the county about two and one-half miles from the highway, and about four and one-tenth miles from Liberty, the county seat. There are approximately fifteen families living in or about the vicinity of what is known as the Calhoun Creek section. The school is located upon the hill from the creek, and is well drained. All families in this section own their land with the exception of five. The Murphy brothers furnished some lumber and did the building of this schoolhouse.

## RED HILL SCHOOL DISTRICT

The first school at Red Hill was built in 1856. The first teacher is unknown. There are twenty-five farm owners and ten renters in the district. The main stream is Knoblick Creek. There are three mills, two stores, and one church in the district. Two places of interest in the district are George Brown Cave and Hatter's Cave.

## LANHAMTOWN SCHOOL DISTRICT

The schoolhouse was erected in 1906. The first teacher was Mrs. Ray Elliott. Names of streams in the district are Green River and Doe Creek. There are thirty-four farm owners and fourteen renters. The first house in the community belonged to Mr. Edgar Lanham. Improved road is Highway 70.

### ELK CAVE SCHOOL DISTRICT

The first schoolhouse was built in 1910. The first teacher was Mrs. Pina Lay in 1911. The principal stream is Elk Cave Creek. There are nineteen landowners and eight renters in the district. Places of local interest are the falls and cave. The land for the schoolhouse was given by Jim Kendal.

### BOYLE SCHOOL DISTRICT

Boyle School was formerly located about one hundred and fifty yards from where the present building stands. This older building was a log schoolhouse and stood on the right side of the road going south. The deed giving the land on which the present building was erected, was made by Jimmy Allen. The schoolhouse was built about 1887. This building was erected and material furnished by volunteered labor and money of the community, as there was no tax at that time to provide money to build the school. The first teacher was Lizzie Fogle who now lives at Danville, Kentucky. She had before this taught in the old log building that stood on the opposite side of the road. At this time it was customary for the teacher, instead of boarding at a certain place, to stay about a week at a time at the various homes in the district. Something like thirty years ago there was an addition put on to the schoolhouse. This made the building about ten or twelve feet longer. A tax was levied on the district to provide the money for building this addition.

### GOOD HOPE SCHOOL DISTRICT

The Good Hope School is one of the oldest, if not the oldest, schoolhouse in Casey County. In 1880 an acre of land was donated by Mr. Joe Allen, father of Mr. Elisha E. Allen, on which a church house was erected. No deed was made to this lot. Church services were conducted there for a number of years, then it was the opinion of the citizens of the community that they needed a school where their children could learn to read and write and obtain what knowledge a rural school could give. Therefore, the Good Hope Church became the Good Hope School. Mr. Tom Allen was the first teacher. He had some forty or fifty pupils. Mr. Kale Brown was one of these pupils. Good Hope School is located on Brush Creek, two miles from the Liberty-Campbellsville Highway. The two miles from the highway is a graveled road, and is considered a good country road. It is part of the Liberty-Ed Star Route. There are nine renters and seven landowners in this community.

## KNOBLICK SCHOOL DISTRICT

The first schoolhouse was erected on Knoblick Creek in 1881. The district volunteered and went in together to build it. Mr. Ed Bastin was most active and was the leader in the building. The first teacher was Bob Earles, followed in order by John Hardin Floyd, Bill Reppert, Josh Stone, and Green Carman. Some of the other teachers have been Albert McClure, Clinton Durham, Clarence Ellison, Jeanie Wethington, George Durham, John R. Statem, and Jennie Williams. The present building was built by C. Bastin in 1895. He was assisted by Bill Johnson Elliott. The former building was condemned by the Superintendent because the ceiling was too low. One of the oldest settlers in this community was Solomon Milliken, who built a brick house near where Everett Floyd now lives. He was the father of a Major Milliken who fought in the Civil War. Ben Polston was another settler who owned the first patent of land in this community. He set out many fruit trees which are now called "Polston's Apples." He was also a preacher, and married the grandparents of David Bastin, one of the older men now alive in the community. David Bastin taught his first school in 1885 at what was known as Newell schoolhouse, somewhere on Calvary Ridge. Uncle Dave can give much complete information on the first settlers around this district.

Practically all of the present residents of this district own their homes. Mr. Delbert Carman runs a mill and a store near this school. There are no caves closer than High Ridge.

## CONTOWN SCHOOL DISTRICT

Contown schoolhouse was erected in 1916. The first teacher was Ruth Wesley. There are seventeen farm owners and four renters in the district. The great road from Fort Logan to Columbia was located near the present schoolhouse. The early name was Caseyville and rumor has it that it was considered for the county seat site at one time. This section was hard hit by the cyclone of October 31, 1934.

## PHIL SCHOOL

Phil School was named after Phil Tompson, a representative from this county at that time. The first school building that was erected in the Phil district was in 1866. Seth Carson gave the land. The house was located just across the road from where the old Carson's residence still stands, now owned and occupied by John Cundiff his wife being Kate Carson.

The building was a boxed house, not built with much care. The roof leaked and the stove smoked, the flue was made of rocks, the seats were made of planks and arranged around the walls. There were a few windows, one or two on each side. At first they had three months for a school term, later changing it to five months. During this time they had one four-months school.

Some of the first teachers that taught in this house were: Billy Smith, Beckie Hudson, Robert McAninch, Isiah Thomas, and Pierce Combess. A new building was erected in 1886. This building was built on what is known as the Addison Toms farm, now owned and occupied by Mrs. Lucy Baldock and son. This house was located about five hundred yards from the present building. About the only improvement this building had was the house, it was weatherboarded but no improvements on the inside.

Some of the first teachers that taught in this building were: Mr. Dodge Judd, Mrs. Sally Marples, Mrs. Lucy Stanley, and Miss Belle Lyle. Miss Belle Lyle was the first college graduate to teach in this district. By this time more thought was given to the time the children should have in school and it was decided to have what was called winter schools.

Miss Belle Lyle was the first to teach a winter school in 1889. Each child paid tuition to support the school. The third house was thought to be a wonderful improvement over the other two. There were more windows, more blackboards, and the room was well equipped with desks, which the pupils were very proud of.

The first teachers were: Lem Godsey, Mary Coffey Fuller, Molly Humphrey Riggins, and Sam Rector. Mrs. Kate Carson Cundiff was the first eighth grade graduate of this district in 1897, and third in the county. The examination was given at Middleburg under two examiners, Miss Lizzie Fogle and R. S. Rector. P. H. Taylor was County Superintendent at that time.

It was not many years until the district had grown so large that it was thought necessary to have a two-room building. This building was erected in 1925. J. C. Lay was County Superintendent at that time. Mrs. Kate Carson Cundiff donated the present school ground to the district. There has been a few years since this building has been built, that the enrollment has not been sufficient to have a two-room school. It is a two-room school now and has been for the past four years.

The teachers were: Mrs. Anna Coffey Short, and Mrs. Mable Combess Wesley, Mrs. Marie Coffey Porter, Mrs. Thelma Sweeney Baldock, Mable Hammonds, Mrs. Lela Branson Murphy, Mrs. Kathleen Allen Zachery, Alice Bowmer, Sue Russell, Lucille Rogers, and Chas. Wesley.

The majority of the people in this district own their own homes. Very few have changed hands for a number of generations. There is one home that their grandchildren are the sixth generation that has lived on that spot of land. There are thirty-six farms and twenty-nine tenants in this district.

About the only noted thing in this district is the Green River woolen mills. This mill was established in 1897, by O. C. Russell. It burned down after one year but was built again in 1898. Mr. Russell had a successful business until his death, which occurred December 18, 1936.

We hope to be interested in improving buildings, and trying to improve the time of the boys and girls so they will be worth-while citizens.

### EARLY HISTORY OF MINTONVILLE

Mintonville was named for Uncle Bobbie Minton, a resident. Other early settlers were Shadroch Dye, Landon Davis and son, Jim Davis, Goldman Steward, John D. Tarter, Sammie Saddler, the Davenport family, the Wesley family, and the McClure family.

The first postoffice was kept by Obadiah (Obe) Denham in the house that Herbert Jasper rebuilt. Later M. G. McClure kept postoffice in the tan yard house, which he owned and operated many years. The tan yard was established in 1855. Jake Spaw was the first mail carrier. He made the trip on horseback to Somerset once a week via Cain's Store.

The bread supply was furnished from Irvin's Mill on Rock Lick six miles distance and Spears Mill on Big Poynter. Brent Roy had a horse mill and later a steam mill at Mintonville.

The first school at Mintonville was a log house on the Davenport plantation. The first teachers were George Davenport, Nettie McClure, and Henry Gifford. Mr. Bud Cundiff was the first teacher in the present schoolhouse.

Landon Davis was the first settler. He did not take up any land, but his son, Jim Davis, got the oldest patent, which was dated from 1816. The town was sectioned for town lots in 1849, and even the younger generation can recall seeing wooden sidewalks. Leather was supplied to people in Russell, Wayne, Casey, and Pulaski counties from the Mintonville tan yard.

Many locally well known persons attended the J. T. Tartar School. They are: Dr. Terrell Garner, Henry Cundiff, Sam Humble, Napoleon Tarter, Emily Weddle Eastham, J. M. Weddle, J. T. Weddle, James K. Wesley, Tom Hopper, Fisher Hopper, Dr. Isaiah Wesley, Dr. Ples Wesley, James T. Eastham, and Silas Wesley.

The early churches were: the Baptist, the Christian Church, and the Methodist at Shady Grove.

Mintonville has two stores, a postoffice, two mills, two churches, a Masonic hall, a school, and several residences. Forty-five pupils were enrolled in school in 1936.

Mintonville was probably settled as early as 1800. One schoolhouse was erected in 1862. It was located one mile north of the present site. George Davenport was the first teacher. Another house was built in 1867. Nettie McClure was the teacher.

Two main streams are Turkey Creek and Mill Creek. There were twenty-one landowners and six renters in 1936.

#### RIDGE SCHOOL DISTRICT

The first room was built in 1917 and another room was added in 1930. The first teacher was Mr. Dennie Hendrickson. There are thirty-nine farm owners and twenty-eight renters in the community. There is no record of the first house built in the community. The school district lies on the headwaters of Canoe Creek and Casey's Creek and about eight miles due west of Liberty. The community had unimproved, dirt roads.

#### PINE HILL SCHOOL DISTRICT

Pine Hill School was built in 1919. The first teacher was Miss Anna Baldock. The only streams in the district are ones from springs and have no names. There are twenty-six farm owners and six renters in the district. The oldest house now standing is owned by Mr. Neil Delk. It was first owned by Mrs. Jennie Grindstaff. She gave an acre for the only church in the community which was called Jennie's Chapel. The first church building was made of logs and later it was torn down and rebuilt. The logs of the first building were sawed into weatherboarding for the present building. There are no improved roads in this district.

#### CAMPBELL SCHOOL DISTRICT

The present schoolhouse was built in 1921. The first teacher was Melissa Taylor.

#### HICKORY GROVE SCHOOL DISTRICT

The schoolhouse was built in 1934. The first teacher was Rathmel Wesley. The nearest house to the schoolhouse belongs to Raymond Mills. Frank Rigney is the oldest man in the district. The land for the schoolhouse was donated by Ed Mills, the house was built by Dick Carmicle, and the well was dug by P. Y. McFarland.



## GRIFFITH SCHOOL DISTRICT

The schoolhouse was built in 1918. The first teacher was Reid Richardson. The first dwelling house in the community was Jake Deringer's. The two principal streams are two branches of Casey's Creek. The road is called Griffith Ridge. There is one mill known as Stafford's Mill. There are thirteen farm owners and nine renters.

## RHEBER SCHOOL DISTRICT

The first teacher in the old school building was Mathie Woods. The first teacher in the new building was Elmer Allen. There is a state road connecting Highway No. 35 at the Campbellsville road. There are thirty-eight landowners and twenty-one renters in the district.

## LITTLE SOUTH SCHOOL DISTRICT

The schoolhouse was constructed in 1916. The first teacher was James Simpson. The main streams of water in the district are Little South Fork Creek, Sulphur Lane Branch, and Beech Hollow Branch. There are twelve farm owners and three renters. In this district there stands a house nearly one hundred years old, made of log and chicked and daubed (since weatherboarded). It is owned by Robert Simpson and has an ever-sufficient water supply from a noted sulphur spring which is the chief community water supply, including water for the school, in dry summers.

## BETHANY SCHOOL DISTRICT

The present school building was erected in 1919. Oliver Henderson was the first teacher. There are two streams of water in the district, Punchin Camp Creek, and East Fork Creek. The dwelling house of Mr. F. M. Meece was the first to be erected in the community. There are forty-one farm owners in the district and seven renters. U. S. Highway No. 80 runs through this section, hard surfaced in 1939.

## W. T. SCHOOL DISTRICT

The W. T. schoolhouse was erected in 1914. The first teacher was Leslie Leach. There are twenty-six farm owners and two renters in the community. Federal Highway No. 80 runs near the schoolhouse. The house had to be moved to make room for the road and Mr. Tom Jasper performed the job. The stumps were cleared from the ground by N. Y. A. boys in 1937.

### WESS SCHOOL DISTRICT

The schoolhouse was erected in 1922. The first teacher was Johnnie Murphy. The first house in the district was owned by George Atwood at Albert Long's place. There are twelve farm owners and six renters. The schoolhouse is near an improved highway. There is one church in the district which is called Atwood's Chapel.

### FREYS CREEK SCHOOL DISTRICT

The first Freys Creek schoolhouse was made of logs. It was built on land owned by William Edwards and located farther back than the present building. Miss Lucy Nightengale taught a subscription school in this building for three months one fall.

After the first building had been used for a number of years, another one was constructed. It was on the Edwards place also, but it is now known as the Wethington place. This building was used for a while, but was later turned into a dwelling house.

The board chose and bought the present tract of land about fifty some odd years ago and put up the present building. Mr. James Thomas taught the first school in the new building.

The Freys Creek community is a progressive one and is full of many good people, practically all of them being farmers. There are thirty-two landowners and twenty-one renters in the district. We have two good churches, a fair country road, good mail service, and a good school. Two branches of Freys Creek run through this section.

We have lots of good timber through this part and a gas well that affords enough for family use.

The schoolhouse was almost inaccessible to cars. A W.P.A. road begun in 1938 will prove a great blessing for the support of this community.

### CHESTNUT LEVEL SCHOOL DISTRICT

Chestnut Level schoolhouse was built in 1930. Garland Creech was the first teacher. The land on which the schoolhouse was built was obtained from Mr. John Matherly. The schoolhouse is located just across the road from what is known as the Matherly Graveyard.

The district has progressed a great deal since the school was built. There have been five new houses built and some remodeled. At the present time there are two mills in the district. One is a sawmill and the other is a stave mill. The sawmill is owned by Mr. John Matherly and the stave mill was owned by Theo. Walden who died in 1938.

### WHITE OAK COMMUNITY

The schoolhouse was erected about 1896. The first teacher was Mr. Ott Belton. The main stream in the district is East Casey. There are twenty renters and nineteen farm owners in the district. The first house in the district was the Morgan place. There is one cave in the district called the Sam Bland Cave. The name of the church is the White Oak Church. An improved W. P. A. road was built from Fair's Store to the W. P. A. road from Carman's Store to the Clementsville road. This road is proving a blessing to the people of this section.

### CANEY FORK COMMUNITY

The Caney Fork school was erected in 1908. There are nine renters and twelve farm owners in the district. The first teacher was Alvin Allison. There is one church and one store in the district. The main stream is Caney Fork Creek. Farming is the principal mode of livelihood.

### SPRAGGENS COMMUNITY

Spraggens School was built in 1892. This building was first on W. A. Spraggen's land from which it received its name. On January 29, 1930, a flood came, washed away one house and two people were drowned. The schoolhouse was so badly damaged that it had to be moved. The same building now stands on what is known as Marshall Ellis's land. The first teacher was Mr. Enoch Wesley. He taught quite a number of years, then Mr. Lem Godby and his sister, Effie Godby, taught a few years. Some of the first pupils were: Ada, Carrie, and Leslie Cunningham; Pattie and Lottie Moore; Will and Tom Reyneirson; Burl, Willie, Cora, and Kate Ellis; Henry, Rule, and Florence Spraggens; Lou and Jennie Peyton; Valentine, George, and Cora Peyton; Ollie, John, Pina, and Dave Woodson; Hugh, Fred, Jim, and Grover Reed, and several others. There are now sixteen families represented in this district. Of the sixteen families, seven are farm owners and nine are renters.

### JACKTOWN COMMUNITY

The first school building at Jacktown was a one-room building. It was erected in 1904. The first teacher was J. F. Coppage. In 1919 another room was added. The first teacher was Mrs. Mattie Brown. There are several streams in the district, namely, Martin's Creek, Big South Creek, Cox's Branch, Buck's Branch, and Indian Creek. There are thirty-four farm owners in the district and twenty-three renters.

The oldest house in the district is the Thompson house. There are two improved roads in the district—The Lebanon and Liberty Highway and the Jacktown and Little South Road. There is one church, one mill, and one store in the district.

#### CRESTON COMMUNITY

The Creston school building eight miles south of Liberty, on the Liberty-Campbellsville Highway was first established in 1903 with Miss Louise Frey as teacher according to the report given by Mr. M. T. Davis, Creston, Kentucky. Creston district boasts of twenty-seven landowners and only five renters. Two streams of water in the district are Barnett's Creek and Horney Head. There is no mill of any importance except one small grist mill owned by Mr. Eli Bolt. The oldest church is the Antioch Baptist Church built in 1920. It is now used as a class room by the lower grades. The State Highway by the school was built in 1930.

#### WOODS' CREEK COMMUNITY

This school building was erected thirty years ago and the first teacher was Sam Coffee. The Woods' Creek schoolhouse was first down on the Creek seventy-one years ago. Betty Neal was the first to teach in this school building. About fifty-five years ago a log house was erected and Jim Bluford Clement taught the first school in it. There are twenty-nine families represented in our school. Fifteen of these are landowners, and the remainder are renters. The names of the streams are Woods' Creek, Hayes' Hollow Branch, and Horney Head Branch. A new building was erected in 1937 and both are used in 1938.

#### SOUTH FORK SCHOOL DISTRICT

South Fork School was built in the year 1935. Mrs. Ruth Beard was the first teacher. There are twenty-six farm owners and ten renters in the district. It was formerly cut off from the Tate district.

#### BEECH GROVE SCHOOL DISTRICT

The schoolhouse was erected in 1936. The first teacher was Charles T. Wethington. The oldest house in the district belongs to Jesse Stephens. It is over one hundred years old. There are thirty-one farm owners and eleven renters in the district. The main streams are McClure's Fork and Bull Run and Long Branch. An improved highway now runs near this house.

## FAIRVIEW COMMUNITY

Fairview Schoolhouse was erected in 1921. The first teacher was Claud Baldock. There are thirteen landowners and eight renters in the district. The principal stream of water is Henson Creek. One very interesting thing is the drainage. All water that falls on west side of the house flows into Green River and the east side drains into Cumberland River. A beautiful panorama unfolds itself to view from here. An improved road is being built in 1938.

## PECK COMMUNITY

There were two school buildings in the Peck district before the present one. The first building was built over seventy-five years ago. It was of log structure with cracks closed between the logs with mud daubed in them. One of the first teachers was Mary Bryant (Jasper). There were no desks and the seats were made by splitting poplar logs with two holes bored in each end and pegs or logs driven in each hole to hold up the seats. There was only one writing desk and it was made from a wide plank reaching about half way across the front of the building. The length of the school term was about ten or twelve weeks. Some of the students to attend this school were Susie Purdy, who now lives on Casey Creek about one and one-half miles north of the school, and Charles Overstreet. The present school building was built about 1914. The first teacher was Myrtie Belton. The principal streams are Casey Creek and Dad's Branch. There are thirteen farm owners and nine renters in the district. Roads are very poor.

## JONATHAN FORK COMMUNITY

Jonathan Fork School was built in 1913. Mrs. Wauda Coffey was the first teacher. The two principal streams are Jonathan Fork and Spill Creek. There are about twenty farm owners and two renters in the district. A new school building was erected in 1938. Charles Coffey was the teacher with an enrollment of fifty pupils.

## LINNIE COMMUNITY

The first schoolhouse erected in the Linnie district was built on the land now owned by Sam Fair. It was used both for a school and church house. It was built in the year 1870. The first teacher was Don Kidd. The oldest house in the community was built by Green Bell in 1864. There are ten landowners and eight renters in the district.

### GUM LICK COMMUNITY

The first schoolhouse was erected in 1850. The first teacher was Wallace Jones. The two main streams are Gum Lick and Casey Creek. The oldest house is owned by George Marbles. The oldest store is run by Atterson Belton and the first postoffice by Atterson Belton. The first mill was owned by Frank Scott. There are twenty-one farm owners and no renters in the district. The Gum Lick Union Church was erected in 1896. There is a cave in the district called Monday's Cave which is about one-fourth of a mile long. A new house was built in 1937 on Noel Chapel ridge to take care of about fifty pupils from this district.

### WOODRUM SCHOOL DISTRICT

The first teacher in the Woodrum School was Miss Sally Wolford. The schoolhouse was erected about 1894. The church is only about ten or fifteen years old. There are twenty-seven farm owners and eight renters in the district. The two principal streams are Caney Fork and Canoe Creek. In 1937-38 a W. P. A. gravel road was built from the Liberty-Campbellsville road, past Woodrum to the W. P. A. road beyond Gum Lick. This road is a blessing as it is an outlet in the winter time.

### GOOSE CREEK

The first schoolhouse was built at Goose Creek, more than a hundred years ago, no exact account can be made. The old school building was very rudely constructed of logs and in winter when the weather was severe the teacher moved to Dr. Hayes' store, where the church now stands. Jim Godberry is probably the oldest teacher that can be accounted for. Some of the old teachers are: Judd Smith, Billy Mitchell, Bill Judd. This old log schoolhouse was replaced in 1870 by a new schoolhouse. Mr. Jeff P. Wilkerson was one of the old teachers in this building. This building served its purpose until 1916 when the present building was constructed. Mr. Leslie Leach was the first teacher in this house.

Among the first teachers were Ira Cravens and Bob Damron, who lived at the place where Jeff Thomas now lives. The oldest house in this community is Jeff Thomas' house.

The Goose Creek church was started about 40 years ago and was partly finished. Ten years later it was completed and dedicated.

## A PAGE OF COLORED HISTORY OF CASEY COUNTY

**S**EVERAL SLAVES were owned in Casey County before the war, but of course the history has passed into oblivion. The Coffeys, the Riffes, the Wilkinsons, the Walls, the Sweeneys, the Pattons, the Elliots, and the Burdetts all owned slaves.

Aunt Patsey Riffe lived on the Patsey Riffe Ridge.

Uncle Henry Green Riffe, a well-known negro of early Yosemite, married Emily Patton, the daughter of Lewis Patton. To this union were born several children: Theopulis, Vienna, Henry Green, Bud, and Etta who married Sam Owsley. A flock of children was born to this union. After Sam died Etta married an Allen and now (1936) lives in Lockland, Ohio.

The Burdett family of colored people were offsprings of Enoch Burdett, the eccentric white man who lived on the Mitchell Perkins place on Indian Creek, now owned (1936 A. D.) by Wilson Patterson, and who collected some thirteen thousand acres of land in Casey County.

Among the Burdett families of darkies were Bill Burdett, who could certainly play the old-fashioned dulcimer. Bill is dead, as is also Jason and Ray, his brothers, and Bettie, his sister.

Docia Burdett married Jim Wilkinson. They have three children and are living in Ohio.

Frank Wilhoit, Sr., came from Wayne County to Casey about 1868 and married Sarah Walls, who had carried the name of Elliot before being sold from one master to another.

Frank Wilhoit, Jr., tells that his mother took him to prison to see his father when he was two years old. His father had been sentenced for life for killing a white man.

Frank Wilhoit, the younger, married Bettie Burdett and to this union was born seven children: Ollie, Dollie, Ida, Virgil, Willie,

Otto, and Chester. Some of these girls were very white and good looking.

Arthur Williams came from Russell County and was well known around early Yosemite. Jim Hall, or better known as Jim "Yaller," followed the rail egress to Frankfort and worked in the yards for years and recently died there (about 1930).

Winnie Jones, Liss and Buz Lapsey, Franklin Spears, Annie Spears, Jim Tooti Sweeney, and Lizzie Spears were a few of the other colored persons.

Several colored families by the name of Wilkinson live on Indian Creek and around Liberty.

A few Northcutts, Sweeneys, Napiers, Adams, Vandivers, Workmans, Whites, Cloyds, and Whittles lived in the county.

Ed Dunn was a famous cook around Yosemite and used to be called upon to cook all the wedding cakes. Ted Dunn was another well known colored man and both were descendants of the Dunn slaves who settled what is now Dunnville. Aunt Kit Swan, from Russell County, worked in Liberty and Yosemite.

Jim Kit Jones was a huckster for many years and was known as a harmless, good natured colored man and had many friends among the white people. He died in 1935 at a very old age.

Uncle Harp Burdett was a half-brother to white Enoch. Enoch Burdett of color was a descendant of the white Enoch Burdett, who died in 1875 and who lived over on the Perkins place on Indian Creek.

The Napiers, the Adams, and Sweeneys all owned slaves and the colored people around Liberty are descendants of the family names.

One well known colored man in the Grove Ridge section, in the long ago, was Charley Wheaton. Bill Taylor and Mallie Allen live in the Phil community.

In 1936 the colored population of the county would be about one hundred and thirty or one hundred and forty with about forty in school age.

Some other colored people who lived in the early days of Yosemite and will be remembered by the older inhabitants were Anderson Jones, father of Bet, Frank, and Winnie.

Clabe Rose and Charley Rose. Clabe was a good banjo picker. Ben Wolford was a very tall colored man and was a descendant of the slaves owned by the Wolford family.



Old Aunt Vina Lapsy, old Aunt Chanie, and Aunt Mariah Mills, as well as Aunt Omey Walls who married Ed Dunn, were well known colored people.

Sam Spears was a descendant of the slaves owned by Uncle Billie Spears, the white man who was one of the leading citizens in early days. Lesley and Frank were his children. Franklin Spears, although colored, was a brakeman and roustabout on the railroad and with Fount Dorn was covered with a car of tanbark when Number Eight trestle fell through, but, somehow, miraculously escaped.

## CINCINNATI AND GREEN RIVER RAILWAY COMPANY

**T**HE PERSON who takes the trouble to glance at a map of Kentucky and Tennessee will discover a contiguous area, consisting of twelve counties which are untouched by a railroad. Eight of these counties, Casey, Russell, Wayne, Clinton, Adair, Cumberland, Monroe, and Metcalfe are in Kentucky; and four of them, Pickett, Clay, Jackson, and Macon are in Tennessee. The population of the eight Kentucky counties is, according to the census of 1920, 102,090, and the population of the four Tennessee counties is 44,275. Thus the district which has not a single railroad contains 146,365 people. Probably no other area so populous and so isolated can be found in the whole United States.

This section is not without its historical interest. It is not generally known that James Robertson, the founder of Nashville, entered Tennessee through this part of Kentucky. In 1779 he and his company of nearly three hundred, containing many young men and some women, left North Carolina, driving their cattle and carrying their few effects. They entered Kentucky through Cumberland Gap and made their way to Whitley's Station, on Dicks River. They crossed to Carpenters Station on the head waters of Green River and descended that stream, crossing what is now the area embraced within Casey and Adair counties. The party suffered greatly from the unusually severe cold of the winter of 1779-80. Leaving Green River they crossed the Little and Great Barren Streams and struck the Cumberland near Hartsville, Tennessee, and descended that stream to the site of Nashville.

The first settlement of this area was made near the mouth of Casey's Creek, in 1791. Colonel William Casey, formerly of Frederick County, Virginia, leading a band of thirty people, established a settlement and built a blockhouse at Casey's Station. The place was attacked and one man, a Methodist preacher, was killed by the Indians during the first year.

Following the year 1806, when Casey County was marked off from Lincoln County, the other counties were established one by one with their present boundaries. Since the area was not fertile and was unsuited to farming on a large scale, it contained few slaves.

Casey County had 660 slaves at the outbreak of the Civil War. Many of the people were Republicans and supported the Union in greater numbers than they did the Confederacy. The whole section was developed slowly, and its annals are scanty and uneventful.

It might be asked why such a large and populous section has remained comparatively isolated. The reason is apparent. Its soil is thin and the numerous hills contain no minerals in sufficient quantities to be of commercial value. The trees which once stood in such unmeasured profusion have long since been cut and their valuable timber utilized in more prosperous sections. This article undertakes to tell the story of how one of these counties, Casey, was stripped of its timber by the company that built and operated the Cincinnati and Green River Railway Company that ran from Kings Mountain, Lincoln County, to Yosemite, Casey County.

Casey County is situated in the south central part of Kentucky. The northern end of the county is drained by streams which flow into Rolling Fork; its central part is drained by Green River, which crosses the county from northeast to southwest; and the eastern part is drained by the streams that flow into Fishing Creek, a tributary of the Cumberland. On the divide between Green River and Fishing Creek lies a ridge called Grove. This ridge and the adjoining valleys and hills were once covered with magnificent forests of white and black oak, beech, hickory, walnut, poplar, chestnut, and some pine.

About the year 1800, William Burdett of Virginia settled at Grove, and his son Enoch became a great landowner. At the time of the latter's death, in 1875, he owned about thirteen thousand acres of valuable timber land in Grove and adjoining sections.

Enoch Burdett was a peculiar character. He was a bachelor and lived in a rude fashion, eating from churns and pails while he allowed his negroes to eat at the table. Whenever he wished to transact any legal business he would walk to Frankfort, a distance of more than sixty miles. He kept great herds of "razor back" hogs that subsisted on the mast. The wild hogs seemed to know their master, and he went among them fearlessly. He allowed squatters to use his land as long as they respected his trees, for which he had a great regard, either from sentimental reasons or because of a miser's instinct.

Upon the death of Enoch Burdett in 1875 a man named Beazley was employed to survey the holdings. In 1877 they were sold to a company, of which Eugene Zimmerman was the chief promoter, for about \$1.25 an acre.

Eugene Zimmerman, who had so much to do with the Yosemite Railroad, was born at Vicksburg, Mississippi, in December, 1845. His father was of Dutch stock and was a native of New York City. The father and mother died about 1857, and the administrator sent Eugene to school at Farmers College, College Hill, Ohio. He later went to Gambier, Ohio, to prepare for Kenyon College. When the war broke out the college boys enlisted in the army, but Eugene was too young to be accepted. He walked the entire distance to Cincinnati, where he arrived with fifty cents in his pocket. After repeated refusals on account of his age he was finally accepted by the navy and was soon on board a boat that was shelling his native city of Vicksburg. In 1862 he participated in the Yazoo River expedition, from which he narrowly escaped when his boat, which was clearing the river of torpedoes, was blown up by one and the commanding officer and several men were killed. He took part in the attack on Arkansas posts and in the engagements at St. Charles and Duvall's Bluffs, on White River. In 1863, at the age of eighteen, he was next to the commanding officer in charge of the steamer "Ouachita." He was with the Red River expedition and was present at the attack on Fort de Rusy and in other campaigns on the Black and Ouachita rivers. For assisting in the capture of the Confederate rams, "Webb" and "Missouri," he was made a lieutenant and was given full command of the steamer, an honor he enjoyed at the close of the war.

He returned to Cincinnati with nearly all of his wages in his pockets and bought a partnership in a planing mill at Hamilton. In 1870 he became interested in the oil business, but soon sold his interests to the Standard Oil Company and engaged in railroad construction. He was connected with C. P. Huntington and bought an interest in the Cincinnati, Hamilton, and Dayton Railroad, of which he later became vice-president. He owned stock in other roads and became a very wealthy man. He bought a mansion on Walnut Hills and lived in ease and retirement, dying on December 21, 1914. The wealth of the family is illustrated by the fact that the Duke of Manchester married the daughter, Helen Zimmerman.

As was stated above, Zimmerman's company bought the Burdett lands in 1877. A mill was at once set up in the Walltown Section and another at Staffordsville, just west of the Casey-Lincoln line.

Houses, shanties, and a grog shop arose, and the town soon contained three or four hundred people, who worked in the woods and at the mill. Large stables were built to house the oxen used in dragging the logs. A commissary was established, and the company issued scrip from ten cents to a dollar. Wages were from a dollar to a dollar and a half a day, and were paid in money once a month. If the worker wished to draw wages before pay day he was forced to accept commissary scrip. Prices were low, eggs selling at ten cents, flour at sixty, pork at fifteen, and chickens at from ten to twenty cents each.

In 1879 a tram track was built from Kings Mountain to Staffordsville. The cars, which ran on wooden rails, were pulled by oxen or mules, which were taken out when the cars reached the top of a hill. The volume of traffic was too great to be handled in this manner, and after a year the tram was replaced by a narrow gauge railroad. The mills at Staffordsville, Walltown, Grove and on Indian Creek supplied the road with great loads of lumber. Mr. Stafford, after whom the town was named, was general manager of the company. He died in 1881 and was succeeded by A. O. Watkins.

In 1883 the Green River Lumber Company was organized with Eugene Zimmerman as president and G. Brashear as secretary. It sold stock to investors, who eventually lost all that they put into it. About 1884 the Cincinnati and Green River Railway Company was organized with Zimmerman as president and R. A. Holden, Jr., as secretary, and the road was changed to a standard gauge in 1884. It was rumored that the company planned to extend it to Nashville, Tennessee. In 1885-86 it was extended from Grove to Yosemite.

The construction gang numbered about forty men. Henry Taylor in a letter to the writer has given a vivid picture of his connection with this part of the work: "The one thing that I do remember with more vividness than anything else in connection with the construction of this railroad was a shirttail water boy, who carried water out of Hites Creek valley up the 'switch back' on the hill to about forty railroad workmen for sixty-five consecutive days for a compensation of fifty cents per day in what was known as 'commissary scrip,' worth about fifty cents to the dollar of the current coin of the realm. Now this boy carried water in his shirttail and carried water on both shoulders. I don't mean that he carried water in the tail of his shirt, but I mean that he was in his shirttail while carrying the water. He was coatless, jacketless, breechesless, and drawerless, but he wore a dirty shirt. Some of the workmen devised a sort of yoke which fitted over his shoulders and had straps with

snaps attached to each end. The pails were snapped into the fastenings and the hands were used merely to steady the load."

The construction of the railroad from Grove to Yosemite presented a difficult problem, for it was necessary to descend from the high Grove ridge into the valley of Hites Creek, some three miles east of Yosemite. The descent was made by means of a switch-back, a device that resembles the letter Z. Suppose that the lower bar of the letter represents a part of the track on the ridge. The trains approached the end of the track and stopped. The switch was then thrown and the train backed down the hill at a rapid rate on the track represented by the main line of the Z. After reaching the bottom of the incline, the train was stopped, and the switch was thrown. It then proceeded on the track in the valley represented by the top bar of the letter Z. In addition to the switch-back the railroad crossed twelve ravines by means of wooden trestles. Trestle number one was near Kings Mountain, and number twelve was on the switch-back where the road descended into the valley. In addition to the twelve trestles there was a long wooden bridge across Knob Lick, where the trains entered Yosemite.

The completion of the railroad opened up a rich timber section, and Yosemite arose like a boom town of the west. The road tapped the lumber resources of most of Casey County and parts of Adair and Russell. As the terminal of this industry Yosemite enjoyed a period of prosperity. It had an immense stove, tie, hoop pole, and tan bark yard, an engine house, a turning table, a pumping station, a livery stable, shops, general store, a hotel, and five saloons that sold good whiskey for fifty cents a quart. Two men in turn, Galon Demon and a Bill Schooler, tried editing a paper. (Note: the only known copy of "The Yosemite News" is in the possession of W. M. Watkins.) The town was incorporated in 1889. Independent lumber and mercantile companies sprang up, among them the Lilly Tie Company, Wright Brothers, Bank and Son, and Wilcher and Coulter.

From two to four trains were run daily. An old red coach was attached to one of them and afforded an irregular and uncertain transportation for passengers. The trains were continually jumping the tracks, and the trestles were frequently giving way. Number eight which spanned the deep ravine known as Watkins Glenn, once gave way under two carloads of tanbark and two men, Fount Dorn and Franklin Spears, miraculously escaped. A tree stood at the end of the switchback and served as a brace to prevent the trains going too far, but in spite of this brace the engineer, Ed Bradley, succeeded in knocking the tree down. At another time a car broke

loose on the switch-back and ran into Yosemite, killing a mule. George Jackson, a Negro, was the first engineer, and Lewis was the second. Henry Meades was a fireman, and Sam Jumper a brakeman. Bunk Gosney and Stan Petty were conductors.

The great capacity of the standard gauge road enabled the mills to operate at full capacity. James McWhorter was the boss of the entire woods, having supervision of the men, oxen, saws, and wagons. Staffordsville grew to be quite a town, having a church and a Masonic hall built by popular subscription, and a postoffice was established in 1885. As the timber was cut out the mills moved to Grove and beyond. As the entire region was opened the company secured staves, hoop poles, cross ties, and tanbark as well as lumber, and the railroad carried merchandise and coal.

The reign of law governing such communities was not strict. Gambling, drunkenness, fighting, and even murders were not uncommon. Some lawless men attacked the overseer, James McWhorter, and threatened George Watkins. A man named Gill murdered his wife in a most brutal fashion and nothing was ever done to bring him to justice. A. O. Watkins, an official of the company, was forced to kill a man as they rode from Kings Mountain on the train. The women at the camp at Staffordsville once gave a lewd woman a severe beating and forced her to leave.

Within a few years the timber was gone. The panic of 1893 cut short any efforts toward the extension of the railroad, and it gradually fell into neglect as the timber disappeared. Zimmerman offered to sell it for five thousand dollars, but no one thought it was worth that much, since the timber was gone. It was finally sold at a sheriff's sale on August 6, 1896. James McWhorter acted as the company's agent and sold the land in small tracts for an average of \$2.50 an acre. The railroad had come and gone, having made no permanent contribution toward the development of Casey County.

EDGAR B. WESLEY.

## CHAPTERS FROM "CELESTE" BY PETER BIM RIFFE

**P**ETER B. RIFFE was the youngest son of Christopher Riffe and Elizabeth Coffey. He was raised near Middleburg and it is possible that Colonel Jesse Coffey was his natural uncle on his mother's side and uncle by marriage on his father's side. He married Julianna Watkins, daughter of George Watkins, one of the early tavern keepers of Liberty. He moved to Liberty and was running the tavern when the fight took place between him and Colonel Winston Bowman as well as the time the first protracted meeting was held. In 1876 when Peter B. was rather an old man, he wrote "Celeste" and Historical Sketches of Casey County which were published in the Lebanon Enterprise. It was published in book form and today the book is a very rare one. Colonel Otis Thomas and Mr. Jillson own a copy and perhaps a few others are in existence.

The scenes pictured by Riffe happened along about 1825-35. We are copying the First Protracted Meeting at Liberty. An Early Court Scene, and the Courtship at the Home of Colonel Coffey. (Note—The home of Colonel Jesse Coffey stood just back of the home of Jas. Short.)

### A COURT SCENE IN CASEY IN OLDEN TIMES

In the meantime the Colonel's loud and excited language had attracted the attention of nearly every woman in the little town, as nearly all the inhabitants lived right around the public square, and among the rest my wife, who was standing on the porch of the tavern nearly frightened to death at the prospect of a fight between us. I at length said to him, "Colonel, I will see you about this matter some other time when there are no ladies about," and walked off toward my wife. Some of the crowd said I was a coward, and some that I was too much of a gentleman to fight in the presence of ladies; and some one thing and some another, until they finally dispersed.



In a short time an old gentleman known familiarly among us at that day as Uncle Johnny Campbell came and took a seat on the porch by me and presently along came the Colonel. He stopped and took a twenty dollar bill out of his pocket, and said "I'll give you twenty dollars to fight me."

"All right," said I; finding my wife gone, "hand it to Uncle John." "Fight him," said Uncle John, "fight him, I know you both, you can whip him easy."

I had heard that the Colonel's tactics were, when he met anything like his match, to get him around the neck with one arm, throw him with what we used to call the "hip-lock" and falling upon his antagonist confine his attack to the face while still holding him tightly around his neck, and I tried my best to avoid it; but in spite of all that I could do, after making a few passes, he had my head under his arm which seemed to have the strength of a boa constrictor; but I instantly threw my arm around his neck, with my middle finger in his left eye, and in a moment he gave my neck such an unearthly squeeze that I thought I heard the bones crushing under the terrific pressure. But he could not stand the "gouge" and there are but few men in this world that can. His grip loosened a little, and in an instant my head was free and I had him down. By this time men, boys, and niggers had come running from every direction. They seized hold of us and pulled us apart, some claiming that I had already whipped the Colonel, others swearing that if we had been left alone the Colonel would have beaten me into bug dust, while Pete Barton said "he'd be dad burn if it wasn't the evenest yoke he ever seed."

Amid the general hubbub and confusion our frisky little constable, who had stayed out of sight till the fight was over, rushed into the crowd, commanded peace, informed us both that we were under arrest for breach of the peace, and requested us to go to the court house and wait until he could get the squire, and summons a jury to try us.

The whole crowd repaired to the court house, all hands discussing the fight, some speculating as to what would have been the result if the Colonel had only got the "hip-lock" and me and others maintained that the "hip-lock" was nothing to a nimble fellow who could dodge it in an instant and fetch his adversary with the "side-swipe" or "onjoint his backbone with the Indian hug."

The squire soon made his appearance with the statute under one arm and his docket under the other looking like the very impersonation of judicial wisdom and gravity.

The little constable bustled around among the crowd, and impaneled the jury, the witnesses were sworn and gave their testimony without either party asking a single question, and the jury retired to consider the

verdict. The truth is, neither of us cared a copper for the trial anyway, for we knew that the fine would be only one cent and the cost, let who might be found in fault, so neither of us said a word for some time after the jury had gone up stairs, when at length the Colonel turning his face to one of his friends remarked that he could whip me any where at any time in any way.

I said he was a liar, and instantly we were both on our feet and at it again, tooth and toe nail, right in the bar.

The squire shouted "order" and fined the little constable a dollar for contempt of court; whereupon the constable "commanded the peace" at the top of his voice and seized me by the leg to pull us apart, when one of my friends shouted "fair play" and grabbed the constable by the seat of the breeches and slung him around against the railing of the bar.

The jury, hearing the din below, rushed down the stairway until they could get a fair view of the fight, while the squire despairing of all efforts to restore order in court, sat turning over the leaves of the statutes as intently as if he were bent on the speedy solution of some obtuse question of law.

It was who should and who shouldn't between us this time, until we were separated by our friends, who were vociferating: "Dog fall," "draw game," "tied election," "dead lock," and other expressions, implying that laurels were a scarce commodity with either hero in the contest. The jury retired again as soon as the second round was concluded, and in a few minutes while the Colonel and I were trying to staunch the blood which was flowing freely from our respective noses, we heard one of the jurors upstairs exclaim: "By the holy Jehosaphat, Bim Riffe is the best man of his size that ever made a track in Casey County dirt. 'Yes, size or no size, I God' he can sun the moccasins of Wins Bowman the best day he ever seed in his life."

"It's a d— lie," roared another. Thereupon there was a shuffling sort of sound overhead and then: "Stand back," "far fight," "far fight," "no man touch," "let go Jim's leg thar, darn you." "Durn your sorry soul, you accuse me of foul play?" "Stop, boys, stop." "Let 'em fight."

Such an uproar you never heard in your life. It seemed to me that forty buffalo bulls could hardly have made as much noise. At last the thin plank partition gave way with a tremendous crash, and the storm of war seemed instantly to subside; and presently the heavy tramp of the jurymen was heard coming down. No sooner had hostilities been suspended overhead than the constable dashed up the steps, shouting at the top of his voice; "I command the peace, I command the peace," and just as he reached the stair door, he met one of the belligerent jurors, as bloody as if he had been butchering for a month.

"Consider yourself under arrest, sir," said the constable.

The juror made no reply, but gave the frisky little officer a lick under the ear that sent him spinning down the steps like a hoop, until he was sprawling at the bottom.

Next came John Hardin, a brother of Hon. Parker C. Hardin, of Columbia. John had been in the melee above upstairs, and was still holding in his hand a piece of plank which he had wrenched off the door facing during the affray. As he was making for the door the Squire called out to him: "Your verdict, Mr. Hardin?"

"Go to hell for your verdict, you d— old leather-headed son-of-a-gun," said Hardin, shaking the piece of plank at him. "You say verdict again to me, and I'll unjoint your neck and kick that cimlin' head of yours out of the window." Thereupon the squire gathered up his docket and statutes, clapped his hat on and hurried out of the house, followed by the constable.

The crowd soon poured out after them, like a swarm of bees, and when all were out, I called out to them: "Come, boys, lets all go to the tavern and take a drink. My treat, come one, come all. Come, Colonel, and take a drink with us."

#### THE COURTSHIP AT MIDDLEBURG

I have read but few novels in my life, but from the few I have had a chance to read I am satisfied that the best romance that was ever written is that which comes the nearest being a true picture of what we have all seen at some time or other in real life. The fact is, human nature is a curious thing; and I have sometimes thought that human life, with all its joys and sorrows, its loves and rivalries, its hopes and disappointments, is but little else than a tale that is told. In illustration of this I will endeavor to beguile a few hours of pain and suffering which I incurred from a recent and somewhat dangerous accident, by relating, in my own rude way, an incident which came under my observation in my early childhood.

One of the most estimable men I ever knew in my life was Colonel Jesse Coffey, who lived and died in Casey County, near the Lincoln line. He was not only an intelligent, affable, dignified gentleman, of far more than average talents, but brave and honorable to the last degree.

When about forty years of age he bade adieu to his young and beautiful wife, with four lovely children, and followed the young and gallant Shelby in the War of 1812. In the memorable Battle of the Thames, which occurred on the fifth day of October, 1813, he was wounded at the head of his company, but not so badly as to compel him to quit the fight in which his bravery continued to distinguish him until its

close; nor to prevent him, after the smoke of the conflict had cleared away, from helping to bear from the field the bleeding forms of Colonel R. M. Johnson and Colonel Whitely, of Stanford, and the renowned Tecumseh, who lay within a few feet of each other dead upon the ground.

The war closed, as everybody knows, with the wonderful victory at New Orleans, on the eighth of January, 1815, which made the name of Jackson immortal and sent the remains of Peckenham back to England in a hogshead of rum; and on the return of Captain Coffey to his family he received from the Governor, as an acknowledgment of his patriotism and gallantry, a commission as Colonel, which he honored by accepting it, and wore with dignity the title it conferred until the day of his death.

The return of peace brought with it the blessings of prosperity, but to none more generously than to Colonel Coffey. By close attention to business, and a course of strictly honorable dealings with all classes of his fellow men, his wealth continued to increase, while he continued to grow in public esteem until the year 1827 found him one of the most popular men that ever lived in any community, in possession of an ample fortune, blest with the love of a most affectionate wife, and surrounded by a family of healthy, handsome, intelligent children besides a large number of valuable and contented slaves. His homestead in fact presented one of those pleasing examples of a perfectly regulated domestic economy which at that day were so often to be met with in our state, but which at this time it would be difficult to find. His house was the home of hospitality and his table was always loaded with the fruits of rural thrift. His barn and his stock always indicated the oversight of the careful husband, while his family was comfortably clothed in the products of home industry. His children were provided with all the educational advantages the community afforded and such of their reasonable wants as could be met by the immediate produce of the farm were amply supplied by the abundant surplus which, notwithstanding the want of railroads and turnpikes, was always sure to find a market. Taken all in all, Colonel Coffey's might well have been considered the model home of its day and time.

But the jewel of his household was his daughter, Polly, at the time of which I write a beautiful, blooming girl about nineteen years of age, sprightly, industrious and accomplished far beyond the majority of her sex in the neighborhood, and withal amiable and modest almost to a fault.

The Colonel, finding it necessary to build a larger house for the comfort of his family, as well as a mill for the accommodation of himself and the neighborhood generally, employed a young man named Vardiman to lay the foundations and build the chimneys for the one, and a young man named Pleasants to take charge of the work on the other. These

young men, who lived about twenty-five miles off, were near neighbors, and had been warm friends from their earliest infancy, and two handsomer or higher-toned young fellows than they were you never saw in your life.

They had both seen a good deal of the world, and were as well qualified, both by nature and culture, to make themselves agreeable in society as any two young men I ever met with. Besides, they were both remarkably steady, industrious, hard-working men; for although their parents were in fine fix, so far as property was concerned, they lived at a time when it was not considered a disgrace to a gentleman to make his living by the sweat of his brow, as God Almighty ordained that he should do. They had not been in the neighborhood long until they became the general favorites of all classes, male and female, old and young.

These young men were always together, and at meeting, or at a party, or around the fireside or wherever they might be, they were always remarkably polite and courteous and gentlemanly in their respect. With the young people, especially with the girls of the neighborhood, they stood very high, they were so kind and considerate, and so smooth and polished in the address; but what probably made the young ladies show them more attention than they would otherwise have done was the singular fact no amount of management could ever entice either of them to say a single word in the way of courtship to any of them. But with nobody did they stand higher than with the Colonel. He was a powerful pushing man himself, and he liked their prompt, industrious, business habits, so when they wished to go anywhere the negroes were ordered to bring out the best horses and saddles on the place for them to ride, and every kindness and attention that any gentleman could desire was shown them by the family.

Some time in the fall Vardiman finished his work and the Colonel paid him off, expressing many regrets at having to part with him and extending a most cordial invitation for him to make his house his home at any and all times he might see proper. I happened to be there on the morning he started for home and a more remarkable leave-taking I never witnessed. Every living soul on the plantation, niggers and all, down to the smallest child that could walk, came out to bid him good-bye. After shaking hands all around he mounted his horse and rode off, and I sat on the porch with Polly and my sister, Leannah, who was her own cousin, and almost the exact image of her, and watched him until he got out of sight. Twice as he rode down the avenue he paused as if he had forgotten something for which he wished to turn back, but finally he spurred his horse into a gallop and in a few moments was beyond our view.

After he was gone there seemed to be a sort of cloud over the household, but Pleasants was the loneliest looking man I ever saw. He seemed for several days to have nothing to say to anybody, but when not engaged at his work on the mill, he wandered about like he was looking for something he could not find, he knew not what. At length, however, he seemed to cheer up, and before a great while it began to be whispered about that he was setting to Polly, and the neighbors and kinfolks with one accord set about encouraging the match.

After Vardiman left, Pleasants and myself became much more intimate than we had previously been, so when he had finished his job, about the first of March, he took me into his confidence and imparted to me as a secret, what I had for some time suspected, that he and my cousin Polly were engaged and would soon be married. He moreover gave me a pressing invitation to attend the "in-fair" and a general commission to take as many of the boys and girls of the neighborhood as I could get to go with me, for he had understood that the Colonel intended to give a big wedding, and, as his father was rich and able to stand it, he did not intend to be outdone. He went home to prepare for the wedding, and shortly afterwards returned to see his intended bride and get the Colonel's consent for the issuance of the license. I met him on the visit, and I am confident I never saw a man more completely transported with his prospects of happiness, either before or since. He was full of it. He was delighted with everything, and dwelt with special pleasure upon the fact that his friend Vardiman approved his choice and would "wait" on him at the wedding. When we parted he again urged me to be sure and get as many as possible to go to the "in-fair."

Time wore on until it brought the day before the one which had been fixed for the marriage. I was young and enthusiastic, and my whole soul was alive with the prospect of the fine time which I was so soon to have with the other young folks at the wedding and "in-fair," and I had been for weeks saving up my eagle halves and quarters for the emergency. (By the way, what has become of all those familiar coins that used to jingle in the pockets of almost every boy and nigger in the country? Have they, too, with so many other things gone down into the tomb of a generation that is past, to be resurrected only by the final trump of the last angelic herald?) Well, on the day before the wedding, I went over to the Colonel's, where Polly and my sister, who was to wait on her, were busy making up their finery for the grand occasion. I say grand occasion, for it was really to be such. The Colonel had sent out his invitations through all the country round, bidding those who helped him to raise his barn and mill, together with their wives and children, to the feast which he had prepared with almost princely bounty.

I found the girls diligently engaged with their sewing, and neither saying a word. My sister had a sort of troubled look, though I could see that she was trying her best to let on like nothing was the matter, but Polly's countenance wore an expression of deep unearthly sadness, such as no human being can describe. Thoughtless and rattle-brained as I was, it threw a damper over my feelings such as I had never felt before. I thought it my duty, however, to cheer her up, so I took up one of the frills or something of the sort, which they had been making, and flinging it over her head and around her neck, made some complimentary remarks about her beauty, and Pleasants' extraordinary good luck in getting such a prize but that he was worthy of it, for he was one of the very best fellows in the world, and any girl ought to be glad to get him; but my words seemed only to deepen the shadows that rested upon her brow. She got up and left the room without saying a word. In a few minutes my sister followed her, so I struck out for home oppressed with the presentment that something was going to happen, I could not tell what, but struggling all the time to hope that everything would turn out all right.

That same morning Vardiman left word with Pleasants to say to the large party of friends who were to go with them to the wedding, that he had some pressing business down on Green River which he would go on and attend to and meet them all at the Colonel's the next day. Pleasants was about to lose his company on the road, but finding nothing else would do, at last consented, but urged him to allow no business or accident to prevent his being on hand to wait on him, for he wouldn't miss it for anything in the world. Vardiman promised him he would do so if life lasted and rode away. He went on, attended to his business, whatever it was, and just after nightfall reached the Colonel's, where he knew he would be more than welcome for the night. He was most cordially received by the two old folks, and kindly greeted by every member of the family he met, both white and black; for as I have already said he was a general favorite with all classes. In a few minutes supper was announced, and as neither of the girls had yet made her appearance, he said he supposed they were quite busy preparing for the wedding, and after supper was over, asked if he could see them. He stepped in and shook hands with my sister and then with Polly, who sat pale and rigid as a corpse, unable to move or speak a word.

"Why Polly, what on earth can be the matter with you?" exclaimed Vardiman, himself now pale as ashes and trembling like a leaf. She made no reply, but sunk her head forward in her work and burst into a flood of tears. "For God's sake," said he turning to my sister, "tell me, tell me what is it that troubles your cousin so deeply," and, without waiting for a reply, started for the door. "Stop," said my sister, and pointing

to the convulsed form of her cousin, she continued, "would you try to relieve her of her trouble if you knew it?"

"I would," said he. "Tell me what I can do to relieve her and I will attempt it at the risk of my life." "First answer me another question," said my sister, calmly—"I know it is a delicate one, but upon your honor answer me—what was it you now regret so bitterly?" "As God is my judge, Leannah," said he, "I will tell you the truth. I intended to tell her that I loved her! Oh God, if I could only have done so! I intended to offer her my hand, my energies, my life, everything, and ask her to be my wife! I stopped twice to turn back, and then rode on like a fool, and my life has been a miserable burden to me ever since."

"Would you take her now if you could get her; would you fling away all the claims of a life-long friendship and step over the bounds of honor, which you always held so sacred, to call her yours; would you snatch her from the first embrace of your dearest friend if you could do so? Would you? Answer me," demanded my sister, taking her cousin by the hand.

"To secure her happiness I would," said Vardiman. "But on no other consideration, not even to save my own heart's blood." "Then take her," said my sister, "she is yours." She has long loved you with all the devotion of her ardent soul; without you she is doomed to a life of misery; with you alone she can be happy. Take her, and what God hath joined together let no man put asunder." With that she placed the hand of her cousin in Vardiman's and hurriedly left the room. After giving themselves time for their strongly excited emotions to subside to some extent, Vardiman and Polly, arm in arm, walked into the family room, where the Colonel was reading to his wife. The old people both looked up in surprise, when Vardiman said: "Colonel Coffey, I came to your house tonight a miserable, almost broken-hearted man, to partake of your hospitality, and look for the last time on the features of one whom I have long loved better than life. I have found, as much to my surprise as to my joy, that my passion has from the first been fully, though secretly, reciprocated. She has promised to be mine and mine only forever, and I have pledged my soul to your daughter that I will love, cherish, and protect her through life. I am satisfied that she can never be happy with another, and we come now to ask your consent to our marriage, and your benediction upon our love."

If a thunderbolt had suddenly burst in the presence of the Colonel and his wife, neither of them could have been more surprised. They both sprang to their feet in amazement, utterly unable to speak a word. At length, after walking the floor a few times, in an agony of feeling that could find no expression, the Colonel turned to Vardiman who stood calmly holding the hand of his affianced, and said, "Oh Vardiman, how



can this be? How can I consent to this when her troth has been plighted to your friend Pleasants! I have no objections to you, you have always proven yourself a man after my own heart, but my honor plighted to Pleasants that my daughter shall be his bride. Oh, do not ask me to give her to you."

And the strong man who had faced death more than once upon the battlefield without a tremor shuddered with the intensity of his emotions as he buried his face in his hands and wept. The silence which followed for a few minutes was horrible. At length it was broken by Vardiman, who said, "Colonel, I have sworn to your daughter that she shall be my wife before the setting of tomorrow's sun, if it should cost me my life. If we can not have your consent we must be gone at once. Good-bye mother," extending his hand to the Colonel's wife, who had stood all the while with the air of one who walks in his sleep. The simple touching words, "Good-bye Mother," although uttered by the voice of Vardiman, seemed to open all the deep fountains of maternal affection which welled up in her heart, and with a single scream she threw her arms around her daughter's neck and sobbed piteously, "Oh, do not leave us my child, do not leave us." This restored the Colonel's self-possession in a moment, and with that promptness of decision which characterized him through life, he turned to one of the house servants and said, "Tell Ben to come here instantly."

In a few moments Ben, who was the most intelligent and entrusted slave on the plantation, made his appearance with an expression of countenance that showed he was conscious his master had some important business to entrust to his hands. "Ben," said the Colonel, "do you know where the Stanford and Crab Orchard road crosses Cedar Creek?" "Yes sir," said Ben. "Well, just about two miles above there is the house of Mr. Pleasants and you must go there tonight. Fix yourself as quickly as possible and tell Bristow to saddle up Johnny Gladden, and have him at the stile block by the time you are ready to start," said the Colonel. "Yes sir," said Ben, and hurried off to execute his master's orders. While Ben was preparing for his journey, the Colonel wrote a short but friendly letter to young Pleasants, informing him of the remarkable turn that affairs had taken and advising him not to come. As fate would have it, Negro Ben got on the wrong road in the darkness of the night and as Pleasants and his friends left early for the Coffey home, Ben failed to overtake them. All were surprised when the group of young people hove in sight, as everyone expected the note of the Colonel's sent by Ben would stop Pleasants from coming.

When Pleasants rode up you may imagine what an awestruck woe-begonned group he found. He saw immediately that something was wrong and inquired what was the condition of things.

"Desperate bad," I replied, "desperate bad." "What!" he exclaimed, "is Polly dead?" "So far as you are concerned," said I, "it would be a great deal better if she was dead; but get down, the Colonel will explain it all to you." "For God's sake," he cried as he sprang off his horse totally forgetful of the young lady at his side, "for God's sake, tell me what has happened?" Said I, "Vardiman and Polly Coffey will be man and wife in less than an hour."

With that he hurried past me to where the Colonel and his wife—the saddest looking couple you ever saw—were waiting to receive him. They each took one of his hands in both of theirs, while the Colonel gave him a hurried explanation of the situation. In the meantime I helped the young lady down, and the strange guests passed silently into the house while the crowd in the yard stood pale and motionless, as though they were expecting every moment that something terrible was going to happen. As soon as the brief interview between him and the Colonel had ended, Pleasants came to where I was standing, locked his arm in mine and asked me to walk with him. After we had gone some distance, without either of us speaking a word, he suddenly stopped and asked me what I thought he had better do. I was young and hot-headed, and had a great idea of settling everything according to the requirements of the "code," so I advised him to challenge Vardiman on the spot and volunteered to bear his note. It was lucky, however, that he had a good deal more sense than I had at that time, and probably knew a great deal more than I did about the code in the bargain; for he gave me to understand in very short order that such a thing was not to be thought of under the circumstances, but after reflecting a moment he said he would like to have a talk with Polly. I saw in a moment that I had been too brash in advising a resort to arms, for I could not say that Vardiman had either said or done anything involving the honor of Pleasants; so I told him I could arrange the interview, and went at once to my mother and my aunt and informed them of his request. They made no sort of objection to it, but conducted him immediately to her room, where she gave him a candid explanation of the state of her feeling toward him, which were really those of the very highest respect, and also of the circumstances which led to the engagement between herself and Vardiman. He returned to me in a short time, and within a few minutes we were standing arm in arm in front of his friend and affianced bride while the Rev. Ben Polston solemnized the rites of marriage between them. At the conclusion of the prayer which closed the ceremony we turned to the table where there were several bottles of wine, drank to the health of the newly married pair, and went over to my brother's, about a half a mile off, to stay all night—I in a pretty unpleasant mood on account of missing the fun I had expected, and he in a

frame of mind which I don't think would have been envied by one doomed to the gallows. I slept but little myself, and as for him I don't think he slept a wink during the whole night, though I tried my best to console him several times by telling him that there were as good fish in the sea as had ever been caught out of it—a well-known fact which I suppose some kind friend has brought to the mind of every man that was ever jilted in the world.

We were up next morning bright and early, and as Pleasants insisted that I should get as many as I could to accompany him home, I went over to the Colonel's where most of the young folks had remained over night. I found a good many that had made their arrangements to go had about made up their minds to back out; but I rallied around among them, told them it would never do in the world to desert Pleasants under the circumstances and offered to pay all expenses should any be incurred. And in a little time we were all on the road to Lincoln, some going with Vardiman and his bride, and about an equal number with Pleasants. We traveled together to the forks of the road, where Pleasants and his party took Hall's Gap route, and Vardiman and his friends the one leading to Stanford. We got to the Pleasants home that evening just as the sun was going down, and the scene that presented itself as we rode up I shall never forget to my dying day. The whole neighborhood, both young and old, had gathered in, and were all standing in the yard silently and anxiously waiting our arrival. From their midst the aged couple came out, hand in hand, to meet their only son, their darling and their pride, who but the day before had left them so bright, so happy, so full of joy, to return the weary dejected victim of the bitterest disappointment that ever fell to the lot of man. Not a word was spoken. They placed their tears in silence. Nor were they alone. Not a dry eye looked upon their misery. Had their boy been brought home to them a corpse the scene could not have been more sad. Some kind neighbor invited us in, and after we had all warmed ourselves around the bright and comfortable fire that was blazing in the wide old-fashioned fireplace, and the girls had changed their dresses, and arranged their hair and fixed their ribbons and breast pins, supper was announced, and we sat down to one of the most sumptuous meals that ever gladdened the eyes of a hungry mortal. The old man was rich, and the old lady was ambitious to spread a feast worthy of the bride of her only son; so the table was literally loaded with everything the country afforded, that could either gratify the palate or please the eye, and too, prepared only as the thrifty housewife of the good old time knew how. Those of us who had been traveling all day were too much occupied with the business before us to talk a great deal and those who had not were too sad; so that conversation made very little headway during the supper,

notwithstanding the abundance of excellent wine which had been prepared for the occasion. After supper the young folks all repaired to the parlor, as I suppose it would be called at this day, though at that time among the country people it would have been known as the "big room," and in fact it was a large room, plainly but neatly furnished, and warmed from a wide fireplace with a broad stone hearth, set off with a stately pair of dog-irons with large brass heads, that you could see your face in almost as well as in a looking glass.

The young folks from Casey seated themselves on one side of the room and those of the neighborhood on the other, and all looked as solemn as if they had just come from their grandmother's funeral. It is generally admitted, I believe, among those who have known me all my life that, although I may have been many a time sadly in need of the more precious metals I always had plenty of brass, and I shall always think that on this occasion I put what I had on hand to a pretty good use. Seeing that the party would prove a dead failure so far as enjoyment was concerned unless something was done to break the ice, I took my stand in front of one side and then the other until the gaze of the whole crowd was fixed on me, and then said: "Ladies and gentlemen of Lincoln," making them a profound bow, "permit me to introduce the ladies and gentlemen of Casey," bowing to them in turn. Both parties bowed and took their seats, and I went on, "I take it for granted that we all belong to the most respectable class of society, or we would not be here; and as this is not exactly a funeral, I don't see any use in our setting around looking as melancholy as a group of last year's scarecrows. I therefore propose that any gentleman may introduce himself to any lady present without being considered offensive." With that I stepped up to a very handsome, intelligent looking young lady, and making her the most graceful bow I could, said: "Miss, my name is P. B. Riffe. I was born in Casey County, and raised in the swamps of Green River. May I have the honor of your acquaintance?" There had been no books of etiquette printed at that day to teach young people how to be disagreeable under the name of politeness; so instead of taking umbrage at what I am afraid most young ladies of the present generation would consider as little better than downright effrontery, she arose with about the air I had put myself, and dropping me a low curtsy, replied, "Certainly, sir, with pleasure. My name is Clementia White. I was born in Lincoln County and raised among the pinks and roses of Cedar Creek." I saw I was beaten at my own game and acknowledged the corn, while the company enjoyed a big laugh at my expense, the first symptoms of merriment I had seen for the last two days. Determined not to be outdone, I offered her my arm for a promenade and as we started, I asked Miss Clementia if she sang: She replied, "very little, but would be delighted

to have a song from you." I told her I knew but few songs, but if she would assist me, I would try my hand on "Sister Phoebe." "Sister Phoebe!" said she, "I don't think I ever heard of it before." "No difference," said I, "but there is a little acting that has to be gone through with as it is sung to make it go off right, and I only want you to assist me in that." "Very well," said she, "I will try," and I struck up:

"Oh! Sister Phoebe, how merry were we,  
The time we sat under the juniper tree.  
Put your hat on your head, 'twill keep your head warm.  
And take a sweet kiss, 'twill do you no harm."

As I sung the next to the last line, I placed my hands as if I was putting a hat on her head, and just as I finished the last I caught her around the neck and kissed her quicker than a frog could catch a fly. The whole room roared with laughter, and an old black woman who was standing with the other darkies, who had gathered about the windows, burst out: "Da, now Miss Clementia done got her match dat time!" Neither of us cracked a smile, but Miss Clementia drew back a little and said: "Why, I was not looking for that." "Oh, no," said I, "I suppose not, but you agreed to help me go through the motions if I would sing you that song, and that was simply one of the motions." This set the crowd to laughing again and the uproar brought Pleasants and his friends from the old folks' room, and no sooner had they got in than I proposed a play in which all hands could join. I wanted to ring Pleasants into something that would make him forget his troubles, and nothing suited my purpose better than "Killy Cranky." For the information of the younger people of the present generation who have perhaps never heard of it before, I will here explain that in this old time play the ladies and gentlemen would pair off with each other according to choice, form double file arm in arm, and as they sang a song to the tune of "Killy Cranky" they marched to the music and performed various evolutions, which wound up with every fellow kissing his partner, which was sometimes slightly resisted, it is true, but still I never knew a man to make a total failure in it in my life. Very often, indeed, it was gone through with considerable vigor on both sides. So I proposed "Killy Cranky" and we all selected our partners at my suggestion, Pleasants in the lead. I and Miss Clementia next, and the rest of the crowd following us, two and two. After we got through with "Killy Cranky," we had "fishing for love" and one or two other plays of the same sort, all of which wound up in the same way. Pleasants took a part in all of them, and as all the prettiest girls in the house vied with each other in showing him every attention it is more likely that before we got through he had begun

to suspect that I was correct in the remark I had made to him the night before, that "there were as good fish in the sea as had ever been caught out of it." Finally someone proposed that we should have a dance, when in came four likely negro fellows with two fiddles, a tambourine and a triangle, and in a very few minutes an old-fashioned eight-handed reel was going to the tune of "Natches Under the Hill," which put new life and mettle into the heels of the hearty young dancers, who were troubled with neither tight boots nor corsets. This was followed by the "Forked Deer," "Kiss Me Sweetly," "Money Musk," "Fisher's Hornpipe," and other old tunes, which I suppose have long since gone out of date, until away late in the night, or rather I should say soon in the morning, for it was day when we parted, shaking hands all around and bidding each other good-bye as though we had been well acquainted all our lives. And where now are all who composed that party, which although it assembled in sorrow, quaffed ere it separated the sweetest cup of innocent pleasure. Some of them I never met again, and nearly all have gone to their last long rest. Pleasants finally married and by adding to the fine patrimony he inherited from his father the rewards of his own industry, and economy, grew wealthy and removed to Illinois, where for aught I know he may be living yet. But to Vardiman and his bride, who can say that the fruition equaled their impassional hopes? Who can say it did not far exceed them. They lived for ten years prosperously and happy, when Polly passed away, and in a few years her husband followed her. Colonel Coffey, mourned in death as he had been honored in life, sleeps by the side of his loving wife. Thus have they all gone, while I am here to be called perhaps a garrulous old man for this imperfect sketch of a single drama of their lives.

NOTE—Alpha Luster tells us an incident that happened at this wedding. Pleasants had brought a fiddler along with him from his home. Jack Lanham, Alpha's great granddad, was a small runty man who fiddled left handed. The fiddler brought by Pleasants was making music for some of the young folks upstairs while Jack was making music down. Every time the bluegrass fiddler would play a tune, Jack would likewise play it with many extra flourishes added. The young folks left the upstairs and came down. This so peeved the fiddler of Pleasants that he proceeded to abuse little Jack calling him a hill billy runt, etc. Finally, while the music was in full swing, Jack slid his fiddle into the lap of Mrs. Coffey, who was sitting near, and gave the other fiddler, who was squatting near him, a healthy sock on the chin, grabbed his fiddle scarcely losing a note.

## FIRST PROTRACTED MEETING EVER HELD IN LIBERTY, KENTUCKY

**A**LL WHO HAVE VISITED the town of Liberty, Kentucky, will remember it is situated on a beautiful level about one hundred yards north of Green River, and some fifty or sixty feet above high water mark. At the time of which I write the old log courthouse had been torn down and a substantial brick built in its place upon the Public Square, but the latter had not been finished. It was not plastered nor painted, and contained only a few rude seats. There was no other house upon the Square except an old wooden jail, for which there was seldom any use, and that has long since been torn away, and one erected in its stead better in keeping with the necessities of an advancing civilization; that is, much stronger and capable of accommodating more people.

The town contained about thirty voters, embracing two doctors, two lawyers, two dry goods merchants, two fiddlers, two excellent flutists, two tavern keepers, and a sufficient number of mechanics. Facilities for amusement suitable to the tastes of the inhabitants were abundant. We had a ball alley, race track, shooting ground, ball room and a dancing school which turned out the very best dancers. In politics the town was about equally divided between the old Whig and Democratic parties, and although political discussion was a favorite evening diversion it never, that I remember, led to any personal ill will. In fact, there was a universal personal friendship and social good feeling pervading the whole community. None of us were rich, but we all had plenty to enable us to live comfortably and happily—and we enjoyed it. The men were hardy, honest, industrious, and generous-hearted, and all the women were convinced that she had the best husband in the world, who in turn was satisfied that he had the very prettiest wife in existence.

Such is a very imperfect, but as far as it goes, a truthful sketch of the little town of Liberty in the fall of 1837, when a Cumberland Presbyterian preacher by the name of Leban Jones made an appointment to preach there on a certain day. I should have remarked that there was no meetin' house in the town, or in five miles of it, consequently

we knew very little about, and cared less, for preachers of any denomination, and paid no attention to the appointment I have mentioned. On the contrary we had a previous appointment for a shooting match on that day, and the whole country round, both great and small, had come to attend it. We shot on until late in the evening, when most of the country people dispersed and went home; and just as the sun was sinking in the west, and I was shading the sight for one of the marksmen with my hat, a stranger rode past into the town. None of us knew who he was, and none of us cared—we had had a good evening's sport and were intent only upon our luck, good or ill as the case happened to be. As for myself I had had fine luck—I had won most of the beef—and, as I was one of the hotelkeepers, I bought the balance, and we adjourned to the bar to take a parting drink, I leading the way, and proposing to treat all hands, for I was in a fine humor and wanted to be popular with the boys anyhow. So I set out the bottles and invited everybody to take hold; and while we were laughing and talking over our day's fun, a little boy came and told me that Miss Julia (my wife) wished to see me in her room.

My wife was young and handsome and noted for her kindness and courtesy to everyone—and I loved her above everything else on earth—so I hastened at once to her room, and when I reached the door I took off my hat and said: "What is thy petition, and it shall be granted thee; and what is thy request and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom." She laughed merrily and replied, "If I have found favor in thy sight O King, and if it please the King, I would like for you to shut up that barroom immediately. Mr. Fitzpatrick has just sent word that there will be preaching at the courthouse tonight, and as the preacher and some other company are at his house, he would be glad if you would have the house swept out and the seats arranged, and everything in order." I told her all right, to have early supper and we would all go.

I went back to the barroom, and told the boys we must close up and make ready for going to meeting, insisting that they should all go. They all, however, began to excuse themselves. Some said they lived in the country and must go home. Some had made arrangements to shoot by candlelight, and some to have a game of "old sledge." I told them there was a time for all things, and now that they had a chance they ought to go to meeting, and if they did not I would be blamed for it. Finding everything else to no avail, I at length proposed that I would "treat" everyone that would go, not only then but again in the morning, provided they should behave themselves like gentlemen, and with the understanding that if any of them misbehaved he should never have anything more to drink at my bar, and that I would thrash him in the bargain.



Several of them took the bounty and I closed the door, put the key in my pocket and put off with the barkeeper and a black boy, with brooms to sweep and dust the courthouse and put things in order—especially the seats which consisted simply of loose planks placed upon blocks. By the time we had finished, the bell rang for supper and there was a general rush for the table, and as our meal was dispatched, we started all hands for church.

My wife took two candlesticks and some half dozen or more candles, with some forks to fasten them against the walls. The lantern was lighted and carried along to light the candles with—for such a thing as matches or coal oil lamps was not heard of in that section for years afterwards. I constituted myself as sexton for the occasion, as well as marshal or conservator of the peace pro tem; for we had but one magistrate, and no constable or other peace officer in the town, and our only magistrate, who was a good clever man who loved whiskey wonderfully, was in no condition to attend meeting. I set the two candlesticks on a little table on the judge's stand, which was about three feet high, twenty feet long and seven feet wide, in order to give room for all the magistrates on County Court day. The balance of the candles were stuck around the walls and against a poplar post in the center of the house with forks.

The congregation as well as the preacher soon arrived. I can still see in my mind's eye Joel Sweeney, the clerk of the Circuit and County Courts, who was certainly one of the purest hearted and perfect gentlemen the world ever produced, sitting there with his amiable and excellent wife just in front of the stand. Several others of us sat near but the boys whom I had hired to attend were scattered about over the house, the most of the latter far back, where even the dim light was dimmer.

The preacher at length arose and said: "We will introduce the worship of God by singing the following hymn:

Broad is the road that leads to death,  
And thousands walk together there,  
But wisdom shows a narrow path,  
With here and there a traveler.

After reading the hymn through in the most solemn and impressive manner, he looked around over the dimly lighted congregation and said he would thank some friend to set the tune. Joel Sweeney and myself had been in the habit of meeting occasionally on Sunday evenings to practice singing out of an old note book then in the fashion called the "Missouri Harmony;" and as Joel was rather the best hand at it I nodded at him to begin, and to let him understand that I would help him. Joel was a powerful diffident man, but after clearing his throat a time or two,

he started in on a key at least three or four notes too high, and with a faint trembling voice struggled through the first bar, when I followed on a key fully as much too low; and the preacher seeing the difficulty by the time we got to the second line, started in, and split the difference between us. It was very plain that the preacher had not the gift of singing to any extent, and our wives, instead of turning in and helping us, sat by with their heads hung down and never sang a note. The preacher lined out the second verse and we started in as before, but as we had but the one hymn book in the crowd, Joel and I forgot the words and played out on the first line, leaving the preacher to get through the balance by himself the best way he could. Whereupon he laid down the book and said that owing to our bad colds we would defer singing for the present. I never felt more relieved in my life, for several had already laughed outright at our failure, while I detected a smile upon the faces of even the most staid of the congregation.

The preacher then said he wished every christian present who desired that we should have a good meeting would rise.

Up got Squire John Fitzpatrick and two very old ladies, one of whom was a visitor to our town, and both of them rather small in size. He told them to take their seats, and after snuffing the candles on the table with his thumb and finger, he remarked that God had promised that where two or three were gathered together in His name, there would He be in the midst of them; and we had barely got the number. "You have not got it," called out Bob McFall, who sat back in one corner against the wall, "for two old women won't count for more than one, and old Jack is a hypocrite."

Old Jack was a wonderfully high tempered man, who had been a great fighter in his day, and old as he was would take that from no man on earth; so he sprang to his feet and was about to make for McFall when I caught him by the arm and said, "Hold on, Squire, hold on, I will attend to him myself." So, going back to him, I rammed his head back against the wall a time or two and said, "Look here, my good fellow, I hired you to come to meeting tonight with the understanding that you were to behave yourself like a gentleman. Not another drop will you get unless you behave yourself and ask Jack's pardon to boot; and, more than that, if you don't do it, I'll whip you in the morning, certain; and if you just say turkey I'll do it now."

Bob didn't say a word, but gave me to understand that he was done. The preacher waited patiently until I got through, and when I had again taken my seat he led off in prayer. What was the cause of it I do not know, whether it resulted from some defect in his vocal organs, or merely from the force of habit I never understood but there was one peculiarity in the preacher's delivery that I never heard of in that of any other

person, and that was, that at the end of every sentence he uttered after he had gotten warmed up, he gave a loud bleat.

This peculiarity so disturbed us at first that we failed to appreciate his prayer, the effect of which was totally ruined by some of the fellows behind us calling out aloud, "That's the Lamb, I know it by its bleat." I was about to get up to regulate him, when my wife caught hold of me and pulled me down, with the worst pinch I ever had in my life. She whispered to me that she was utterly ashamed of me, and wished she was at home, and would never be caught in that courthouse again.

The preacher waited until all was quiet again, and until I had gone around and snuffed all the candles with my finger and thumb, and then took his text: "Is there no balm in Gilead? Is there no physician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?"

He repeated his text three times, solemnly, deliberately, and distinctly; and, explaining why it was printed and what it represented for about twenty minutes, in a plain, earnest and striking manner, he shut up the Bible and laid his hymn book on it as though he had no further use for either of them, and commenced pouring out a stream of eloquence such as I had never listened to before; never pausing for an idea or hesitating for a word, but pouring right on like a rushing, surging, resistless torrent. I looked at him. His countenance had entirely changed.

I would not have known him as the same man. His eyes were blazing, his face had turned as white as death, and a large vein from his nose to the top of his forehead had distended itself until it looked like a cord. He seemed to have known us all our lives, even better than we did ourselves, even to our most secret thoughts, and exposed our iniquities in language that almost made the hair stand on end. He described our agonies of fear and remorse when we should be trembling on the brink of the grave. He went with us through the dark waters of death to the judgment seat, and described our trial; arrayed the witnesses against us one by one, beginning with the Bible, and dwelt upon the testimony of each until we sat debased and condemned in our judgment. And when he came to the final sentence of the Great Judge, I never heard anything like it from mortal man.

I have heard sentence pronounced on criminals at the bar when the whole court was bathed in tears; but everything of the kind I ever witnessed sinks into insignificance when compared to the awful denunciation which came hot and withering from his pale lips.

But he did not stop there. He went on to describe us condemned, bound and delivered over to the great prison-keeper of hell. He pictured the mournful procession of miserable, hopeless, lost souls, led down to the arid, desolate shores of the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone, and our final plunge into the hissing, seething floods. I cannot

pretend to give anything like an idea of his description of the torments of the damned, though the language in which he drew the horrid picture will ring in my ears until my dying day. But what was most singular of all was that the strange unnatural bleat that followed every sentence seemed to be exactly right, and to come in exactly at the right time to make the whole thing complete.

Some of the boys that had been making sport of it at first seemed almost carried away by fright. They ran down to the old horse mill where some of the fellows were playing "old sledge" and told them that there was a wild man up at the courthouse, who had changed entirely in his looks within an hour; that he was nothing like he was an hour ago, and they ought to come and see him. They threw down their cards and came running; and were soon gaping in wonder and terror as the burning words poured from his mouth like the steady flow of a torrent over some great cataract. If John the Baptist had risen from the dead or the angel which the evangelist saw coming down from the Heavens clothed in a cloud, placing one foot upon the land and the other upon the sea and swearing that time should be no more, had made his appearance, I don't believe our people would have been worse scared than they were. He finally closed for the night, and requested us all to meet him there the next day at ten o'clock.

I have thought about it a thousand times, and it has always seemed strange to me that neither my wife nor myself spoke a word about the preacher, the sermon, or anything else that had taken place in the meeting. We walked home slowly and silently, and retired without alluding in any way to what we had just seen and heard. My wife soon fell into a sort of troubled slumber, frequently moaning and starting up during the night as if burdened with the weight of some deep and terrible sorrow. As for myself, sleep was a thing entirely out of the question. The clear, yet peculiar voice of the strange preacher was constantly ringing in my ears; and, whenever I shut my eyes, his remarkable features, pale from the intensity of intellectual excitement, and his eyes blazing with the fires of genius, appeared before me just as plainly as while they riveted my gaze during his sermon. I could even see around him the dim yellow light of the tallow candles.

We were up early the next morning about our domestic affairs, but both as silent and thoughtful as when we came from the meeting the night before.

At ten o'clock the people poured into the courthouse. My folks all went early, but as I had to stay at home to receive such guests as might come in, I did not go until some time after preaching had commenced. When I got there I found that J. C. Portman, a preacher of considerable celebrity in those days, had arrived, with several fine lady singers from

near Middleburg, besides Mr. Coffey, and old man Anderson from Hustonville, and a number from Russell County. The house was crowded and I stood afar off, but transfixed even at that distance.

The same strange preacher was again on the stand, and it seemed to me that his eloquence was even more powerful than it was the night before. I could compare it to nothing but the rushing of a mighty tempest, and sometimes his sentences seemed to burst upon the ear like the most startling claps of thunder. The men sat trembling like aspen leaves, and the women were as pale as rigid corpses.

When he got through, Portman, who was a great revivalist, and had the sweetest voice you ever heard, took up the other side, and showed the beauties of Heaven, and implored the congregation to come and enjoy them as an inheritance through all eternity, freely, without money, and without price. If I ever heard anything to exceed that description in the beauty and simplicity of his language, I can't remember it. And then the sweet plaintive tones of his voice were like some of those pleasing but mournful old melodies that make you cry in spite of yourself, you know not why. In fact he had the whole house in tears.

When he closed his remarks the old preacher arose and said that if there was one in the congregation who desired an interest in his prayers, he would ask that one to meet him in front of the stand. As he started down, I noticed a lady rise and start in that direction, followed by a number of others. When she turned so I could see her face I saw it was my wife. My feeling at the moment it would be impossible to describe. At first my heart seemed to stand perfectly still, and then there was a choking in my throat that I could not swallow down to save my life. But in spite of that feeling, the thought popped into my mind and I could not get it out, that I was utterly undone; that all my pleasures were gone forever; that our party was broken up; no more balls; no more dancing; no more shooting matches, no more fun of any kind for me in this world.

At the request of the old man, nearly everybody in the house knelt down, and he commenced a prayer that it would be vain to attempt to describe. I have heard thousands in my time, but never anything like that either before or since. Such earnestness! Such fervor! Such a petition as he put up for the forgiveness of those poor sinners, no lawyer ever put up at the bar, to save a miserable, trembling culprit from being hung. When at length he seemed to prostrate himself at the very foot of the Eternal Throne, and implored the Father to save them for the sake of his Son who died for them, the effect was perfectly overpowering. Old man Anderson, a good, pious old man, clapped his hands and shouted at the top of his voice, "Glory to God! Glory to God in the highest for

the gift of his Son!" and tears streamed down like rain from hundreds of eyes that had not wept for years before.

There was preaching again in the evening at 3 o'clock, and again at night, but for fear of growing tedious I will pass them by, although the exercises were fully as interesting as those I have already mentioned. By Sunday morning the fame of the strange man had spread even to the hill country beyond Green River, and people from far and wide came pouring in to hear him. By ten o'clock the house was full and running over. The doors and windows were crowded, and hundreds were standing around on the outside as close to the wall as they could get, to hear what he said. I was afraid of the preachers, and had become afraid of my wife, and had kept out of her way for two days; so I stood afar off, but still close enough to see and hear everything that was going on; and I never can forget the looks or the language of the old preacher on that morning. His text was, "Oh! that they were wise, that they would understand this, that they would consider their later end"; and if what I had already heard seemed wonderful, the sermon which followed was absolutely supernatural. Such speaking of any kind I never heard before and never have listened to since. I have heard Tom Chilton, Waller, Warriner, Polston, Stearman, Rice, Blackburn, and Bascom, and hosts of the greatest preachers Kentucky ever produced; I have heard Clay, Crittenden, Helm, the Moreheads, the Marshalls, the Breckenridges, and Ben Hardin and John Pope, and many others of the greatest orators in and out of our State; but I tell you candidly that such eloquence I never heard from any of them, or anything that could compare with what fell from that old man's lips that day. To describe it I will not even try, for I have not the language to do it.

## THE NOTORIOUS HARPES

**W**E FIND the following (greatly condensed) in Collins' History concerning Micajah (Big Harpe) and Wiley (Little Harpe) Harpe. Since these notorious murderers once passed through Casey County we will give a very brief history of them:

In the fall of 1794 or 1795 a company consisting of two men and three women arrived in Lincoln County, and encamped about a mile from the present site of Stanford. The appearance of the individuals was wild and rude in the extreme. Big Harpe was larger than the average man. His form was bony and muscular, his breast broad and gigantic. His clothing was uncouth, shabby and dirty; his countenance was bold and ferocious, exceedingly repulsive, showing villany and ungovernable passion. He was an outlaw destitute of all the nobler sympathies. The other man was smaller in size. The females were coarse, sunburnt and wretchedly attired. Big Harpe had two wives and Little Harpe one.

The men stated that they were emigrants from North Carolina. They spent a day or two in rioting, drunkenness and debauchery. When they left they took the road to Green River. The day after their departure, a report reached the neighborhood that a young Virginian by the name of Lankford had been robbed and murdered on the Wilderness road. Suspicion immediately centered on the Harpes. Captain (Devil Jo) Ballenger and a few bold men started in pursuit. Owing to a heavy snowfall the trail was difficult to follow but they were finally captured in a camp on Green River near the spot where Liberty now stands. They were taken back to Stanford and examined but afterwards sent to Danville for trial. The men broke out of jail. Next heard from they were near Columbia, where they killed a small boy for a bag of meal. The Harpes shaped their course toward the mouth of Green River, marking their path by murders and robberies of the most horrible and brutal character.

The country through which they passed was at that time very thinly settled, and for that reason their outrages went unpunished. They used an ax to dispose of one family. At another time a little girl was the victim of these monsters, who killed for pastime.

Big Harpe was finally killed by the husband of a woman who was killed and burned by him and his brother. Big Harpe's head was cut

off and put on a sapling in Webster County. The place is yet known as "Harpe's Head." Little Harpe escaped at the time Big Harpe was killed in 1799, and joined Mason's band of outlaws who worked between New Orleans and Tennessee. He killed Mason for the reward offered for him, but was recognized as one of the band and executed.

The wives told that their husbands had once been put in jail in Knoxville upon suspicion when they were innocent. When they were released they declared war against mankind, and determined to murder and rob until they were killed.

A large reward was offered by the governors of Kentucky and Tennessee for these most brutal monsters of the human race.

The following is taken from Collins' History of Russell County:

One of the "Harpe" band, as he appeared in 1802 to a since distinguished Methodist preacher, is thus minutely described.

Returning, I saw the cabin (now in Russell County) pretty well filled with men and women. Although it was late in November, many of them had neither hats nor bonnets on their heads, nor shoes on their feet. I took my stand opposite the door, read a hymn and began to sing. While I was singing, a remarkable man made his appearance, so distinguished from the other men that I will give some account of him. He was a very large man, with strongly marked features. From the muscles of his face I perceived that he was a man of strong natural courage. He had a high forehead, very wide between the eyes, with a broad face; his eyeballs were remarkably large, showing a great deal of white. He fixed his eyes upon me, and looked as if he were scanning my whole person. Had I not been used to seeing rough men on the frontier of Kentucky I should have been frightened. I looked him fully in the eye and scanned him closely. His hair appeared as though it had never been combed and made me think of Nebuchadnezzar and his head like eagle feathers. He wore no hat, neither had on shoes nor moccasins.

I was sure he had distinguished himself, somehow, which made me anxious to find out his history. I soon found out that he was a brother-in-law to the infamous robber, Micajah Harpe, a character so well known in the history of Kentucky. No doubt they had been together in many a bloody affray.

He joined the church and several years later was holding on his heavenly way.

For a complete history of these monsters, read Collins' History under Hopkins County. We include this chapter to illustrate that in the good old days all people were not good and how difficult it was then to catch criminals.



# GLEANED FROM COUNTY RECORDS

EARLY FAMILIES, 1806-1814

**I**N READING through the early county court record books from 1806 to 1814, we find the following names mentioned:

Austin, *Allen*, Anderson, Adams, Apple, Allstot.

Belden, Burke, *Baldock*, Baxter, Burnes, Baily, Breeding, Brown, Baker, *Bell*, *Bowman*, Britton.

*Coffey*, Coleman, Campbell, *Cundiff*, Carter, *Coulter*, Cunningham, Cooley, Chappell, Cabbell, Christian, Cox, *Carman*, Caldwell, Coffman, Carpenter, Clarkson, Collins, *Carson*, *Cochran*, Calhoun, Cowan, Combs, Clements, Clark.

*Davis*, Drye, Dismuke, *Dawson*, Davenport, Denton, Drake, Dillingham, Depau, Dever, Douglas, Drake, *Durham*.

Estes, Edwards, *Ellis*, Emerson, Earls, *Elliott*.

Frey, Foster, Finn, *Fairs*, Fitzpatrick, Fisher, Floyd.

Gibson, Goldsmith, Goode, Gaddis, Gee, Gifford, Gadberry, Gibbs, Grant.

*Humphrey*, Harper, Hodge, Hardwick, *Hatter*, Hays, Hutchins, Hamilton, Hart, Harris, *Hogue*.

Johnson, Jones, Jenkins, James.

King, Kirtland, Krankright, Kelley, Knight.

Lanham, Lewis, Lancaster, *Lucas*, Leach, Lee, Luttrell.

Mason, Miller, *McWhorter*, Montgomery, Miles, *Murphy*, Martin, Mitchen, Malone, Mullican, McDaniel, Mills, *McAninch*, Miller, McKinney, Moore.

Nash, Northcutt, *Napier*.

Owens.

Park, Peyton, Portman, Pettyjohn, Pigg, Powell, Potts, Penick, Patterson, Porter, Phillips, Purdom, Ponder.

Rhynerson, Rice, Richards, *Riffe*, Rubarts, Reed, *Rodgers*, *Russell*, Rigney, *Royaltry*.

Sweeney, Sapp, Shackelford, *Spears*, Swiggett, Speed, Smith, Scott, Shucks, Steele, Shelton, Stewart, Strange, Southerland, Spornhiven, Statom, Sims, Spraggens, Sanders, *Sharp*, Snodgrass, Spaw, Stokes.

Taylor, *Thomas*, *Tilford*, Thornton, Terrell, Turner.

Vandiver.

Williams, Watson, Webb, Wood, Wilson, *Wilkinson*, Walls, Whittle, Warner, Warriner, Wolford, Waters, Watkins.

Young, Yokum.

From the above we can see that many of the present-day families go back to the early settlers of the county before 1814. These families or rather names are those mentioned in the court records. Many other families of today, no doubt, came from ancestors who lived here but failed to get their name in the court books. We know the Sharps, Wethingtons, Wesleys, Godbys, and others were here at that time.

#### REPRESENTATIVES

The following are some of the persons who have represented Casey County in the House of Representatives:

Christopher Riffe, 1810-1813-1814-1820-1821-1822-1827	Hiram Thomas, 1848
John Shackelford, 1811-1812	George Portman, 1849
Wm. Goode, 1815-1816-1819	Joel Murphy, 1850
Jesse Coffey, 1817	Napoleon B. Stone, 1851-1853
James Allen, 1819-1831	McDowell Fogle, 1855-1861
Benjamin W. Napier, 1824-1825	James McLisenby, 1861-1863
Lindsay Powell, 1826	Col. Silas Adams, 1869-1871
William Roy, 1828-1829-1830	Robinson Peyton, 1873-1875
George C. Riffe, 1832-1833-1834	Wm. Green Johnson, 1879-1881
George Drye, 1835-1836-1837-1839-1867-1869	P. H. Taylor, 1899-1901
John Riffe, 1838	R. S. Rector, 1907-1909
George Riffe, 1840	Henry Thomas, 1911-1913
Winston Bowman, 1841-1843-1844-1846	Jas. W. Walls, 1915-1917
Peter Bim Riffe, 1842	Lee Rodgers, 1919-1921
Thomas Speed, 1845	Luther Perryman, 1923-1925
Col. Frank Wolford, 1847	Chas. H. Fair, 1927-1929
	Chas. H. Fair, 1931-1933
	H. Myer Garner, 1935-1937

## COUNTY COURT CLERKS OF CASEY COUNTY

Perhaps the oldest office record in the State is held by Joel W. Sweeney who served twelve consecutive terms as County Court Clerk, making a total of forty-eight years. He was followed by Tom W. Wash who served six consecutive terms, a total of twenty-four years, a combined record for the two men of seventy-two years.

The only living ex-clerks at this time are Geo. P. Garner and Jack Wells.

Perhaps a few lines from the book "Celeste" by Peter Bim Riffe will help account for the long term served by Joel Sweeney. He had this to say: "I can still see in my minds eye, Joel Sweeney, the clerk of the Circuit and County Courts, who was certainly one of the purest hearted and most perfect gentlemen the world ever produced." There was no Democratic and Republican party at the time he lived in Casey County. It was during the terrible Civil War that the pronounced division took place.

John Montgomery, 1806-1808	T. W. Wash, 1870-1874
Moses Rice, 1809-1811	T. W. Wash, 1874-1878
Thomas Blain, 1811-1813	T. W. Wash, 1878-1882
Ralph Lancaster, 1813-1814	T. W. Wash, 1882-1886
Joel Sweeney, 1814-1818	G. A. Pruitt, 1886-1890
Joel Sweeney, 1818-1822	G. A. Pruitt, 1890-1894
Joel Sweeney, 1822-1826	G. A. Pruitt, 1894-1898
Joel Sweeney, 1826-1830	I. C. Dye, 1897-1901
Joel Sweeney, 1830-1834	Simon Wesley, 1901-1905
Joel Sweeney, 1834-1838	W. C. Cundiff, 1905-1909
Joel Sweeney, 1838-1842	W. C. Cundiff, 1909-1913
Joel Sweeney, 1842-1846	W. C. Cundiff, 1913-1917
Joel Sweeney, 1846-1850	W. C. Cundiff, 1917-1921
Joel Sweeney, 1850-1854	Geo. P. Garner, 1921-1925
Joel Sweeney, 1854-1858	Jack Wells, 1925-1929
Joel Sweeney, 1858-1862	Jack Wells, 1929-1933
T. W. Wash, 1862-1866	J. W. Weddle, 1933-1937
T. W. Wash, 1866-1870	J. W. Weddle, 1937-1941

## JAILORS OF CASEY COUNTY

1845-1845, Wm. Bowman	1885-1889, Jesse Brown
1849-1853, Robert Farris	1889-1893, Jesse Brown
1857-1861, Washington Brown	1897-1901, T. J. Bell
1861-1865, Stephen Lee	1901-1905, Jim Brown
1865-1869, Jackson Sharp	1905-1909, John Brown

1913-1917, Tom Brown	1925-1929, John Overstreet
1917-1921, Mose Overstreet	1929-1937, J. R. Buis
1921-1925, Emma Overstreet	1937-1941, J. E. Price

### COUNTY JUDGES

The Third Constitution of Kentucky went into effect in 1850 and provided for each county to elect a county judge. The following persons have been judge:

Winston Bowman, 1850-1862; 1866-1870; 1878-1886	J. M. Tilford, 1894-1902
A. J. Gibony, 1862-1866; 1870- 1874	M. L. Sharp, 1906-1910; 1914-1918
J. Boyle Stone, 1874-1878	Lincoln Wells, 1910-1914
W. G. Raines, 1886-1890; 1902- 1906	J. D. Taylor, 1918-1922
W. M. Meyers, 1890-1894	Oscar Fair, 1922-1926
	T. M. Zachary, 1926-1930
	E. L. Cundiff, 1930-1938
	S. T. Griffin, 1938-1942

Casey County has had thirteen judges and at this time seven are yet living. When the law went into effect a lawyer by the name of Jones went over on Brush Creek to a log rolling and told the men that he would like to be elected if the place would pay him enough to fool with it. Winston Bowman got up on a stump and told the men that he wanted to be elected and that he did not care whether or not it paid a cent that all he wanted was to be called Judge Winston Bowman. He was elected for six terms.

### COUNTY SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS

W. V. Reppert, 1884-1885	J. S. Lawhorn, 1906-1910
Josh Stone, 1886-1886	J. C. Lay, 1910-1914
J. F. McBeath, 1886-1890	E. L. Cundiff, 1914-1922
John Hoskins, 1890-1894	J. C. Lay, 1922-1926
P. H. Taylor, 1894-1898	W. M. Watkins, 1926-1942
J. C. Lay, 1898-1906	

### SHERIFFS

Below we find a list of the sheriffs of Casey County. The sheriffs were appointed by the Governor of the State on the recommendation of the magistrates up until 1850 when the Third Constitution of Kentucky was adopted. It provided that a sheriff be elected by the qualified voters for a term of two years with the privilege of succeeding himself. The first election under the new law was to be in May, 1851, and he was to hold until the first Monday in January, 1853. The election from then

on should be held on the first Monday in August—1852, and every two years afterwards.

In 1893 the law was changed to a four-year term with no succession, which law is yet in effect.

Benjamin Dawson, 1806-1807	Asa Bryant, 1861
Jesse Coffey, 1808	W. C. Myers (App.), 1861-1865
William Parks, 1809	Joseph Bell, 1865-1867
Charles Sweeney, 1810	Joseph Bell, 1867-1869
Osborn Coffey, 1811	George W. Sweeney, 1869-1871
Charles Sweeney, 1812	George W. Sweeney, 1871-1873
William Goode, 1813	Jonathan Russell, 1873-1875
Christopher Riffe, 1814	George W. Sweeney, 1875-1877
James Mason, 1815-1816	John Tate, 1877-1879
Wm. Goode, 1817-1818	George W. Sweeney, 1879-1881
Jacob Johnson, 1819-1820	George W. Sweeney, 1881-1883
Samuel Cabell, 1821-1822	John J. Tate, 1883-1885
Joseph Waters, 1823-1824	Ham Mays, 1885-1887
David M. Rice, 1825-1826	Wm. Myers, 1887-1889
Benjamin W. Napier, 1827-1828	Mack Wheat, 1889-1893
James Allen, 1829-1830	James Branson (died), 1893
David Humphreys, 1831-1832	W. C. Adams, 1893-1897
Thomas Harding, 1833	Jim Brown, 1897 (resigned)
John Riffe, 1834	Tom Jesse Bell, 1897-1901
Timothy Goode, 1835	S. Grant Elliott, 1901-1905
John Riffe, 1836	Lincoln Wells, 1905-1909
John Fitzpatrick, 1837-1839	T. F. Murphy (died), 1909
Timothy Goode, 1839	Tom Brown, 1909-1913
Buford Peyton, 1840	J. D. Taylor, 1913-1917
Thomas E. Jones, 1841-1842	Silas Ashley, 1917-1921
Wm. Roy, 1843	Charley Wesley, 1921-1925
James Clark, 1844-1847	Jim Harlan McAninch, 1925-1929
Charles C. Tate, 1847-1849	Ed Grubbs, 1929-1933
Richard Smith, 1849-1851	Deward C. Grubbs, 1933-1934
Patrick W. Napier, 1851-1853	Carl Norris (Appointed), 1934-1936
James Clark, 1853-1855	Jack Wells, 1936-1937
George W. Sweeney, 1855-1857	E. L. Cundiff, 1937-1941
George Sweeney, 1857-1859	
Patrick W. Napier, 1859-1861	

Most terms served by George W. Sweeney who served seven terms of two years each. No sheriff has succeeded himself in office since John J. Tate who served in 1877-1879 and was elected again in 1883. Casey has had fifty-four different sheriffs.

## CIRCUIT CLERKS

Ralph Lancaster and Moses Rice seem to have been the first Circuit Clerks. The office of County Clerk and Circuit Clerk were combined in early days since we know from what Peter Bim Riffe said in his history concerning Joel Sweeney in 1837. This was probably true up until Bill Young was elected in 1873. Young was followed by George Pruitt who served until 1885.

Jasper Cochran served from 1885-1891

Bud Gibony, 1891-1903

Jason Wesley, 1903-1909 (Wesley resigned a short time before his term was out and M. J. Humphrey served in his place.)

Al. Land, 1909-1915-1921

Oliver Popplewell, 1921-1927.

W. C. Morgan, 1927-1939.

## POSTOFFICES

We wrote to the Postoffice Department and asked for the first ten postoffices established in the county. Here is the list: Liberty, established February 12, 1814, David M. Rice postmaster; Montezuma Salt Works, established April 3, 1826, discontinued 1834, Marcus Huling postmaster; Middleburg, established February 11, 1837, Jesse Coffey postmaster; Reynhearsen, established May 27, 1837, C. C. Reynhearsen postmaster, discontinued 1838; Rocky Ford, established August 15, 1844, Henry Reyniersen postmaster, discontinued 1845; Wilcox's Store, established 1849, David Wilcox postmaster, discontinued 1854; Mintonville, established 1851, James Wesley postmaster; Poplar Hill, established 1852, discontinued 1922, George Huston postmaster; Freedom, established 1857, Barney Propes postmaster, discontinued 1862; Williams Store, established 1862, Addison Williams postmaster, name changed to Dunville, 1877.

The offices that have been established and discontinued that we know are: Bright, Joyce, Dye, Douglas, Rheber, Linnie, Duncan, Grove, Deadwood, Peck, Lawhorn Hill, Teddy, Dove, Hartwell, Celeste, Boyle, Judd, Chelf, Irene, Coffey, Rollins, Powers, Riffe, and Bluster.

The offices in operation in 1938 are: Liberty, Middleburg, Yosemite, Kidd Store, Argyle, Mintonville, Labascus, Ellisburg, Windsor, Bethel-ridge, Humphrey, Gilpin, Evona, Pumpkin Chapel, Chilton, Pricetown, Clementsville, Phil, Wess, Ed, Ware, Creston, Atterson, and Dunville.

Rural routes out of Merrimac, Gravel Switch, Hustonville, Kings Mt., Waynesburg, Moreland, Clementsville, Yosemite, Gilpin, Dunville, Phil, Eubank, and Liberty take care of a great territory.

We were unable to locate the Montezuma Salt Works but found an interesting recorded trade made by the postmaster, Marcus Huling, as follows:

## SLAUGHTER vs. HULING

This indenture made and entered into this first day of March, 1827, between Marcus Huling of the one part and Mathew Slaughter of the other part witnesseth; That the said Huling hath this day leased, assigned, and transferred to the said Slaughter in co-partnership to have and to hold to him the said Slaughter, this assigns from this day until the 2nd day of December, 1833, the said Slaughter paying rent therefor at the rate of 2,000 bushels of salt per year, to be quarterly yearly for which the said Slaughter hath this day executed notes for each several payments and it is further understood that the said Slaughter runs all risks of said lease and the title of the land and releases the said Huling from all the obligation contained in the article of co-partnership between said Huling, Ross and Slaughter and that further agreed and understood that the said Slaughter is to give peaceable possession of one-half of the well to Stephenson Huston of the 2nd day of December, 1833, and it is further agreed and understood the said Huling leases and transfers his one-third interest in two pump horses, three yoke of oxen, one wagon and log slide axel and one-third interest in the salt kittles belonging to two furnaces agreeable to the articles of co-partnership between him the said Huling, Ross, and Slaughter, but not to make up for the breakage and is hereby agreed that the said Huling shall hold a lien on the said salt well and all the appurtenances, consisting of land, wood furnaces, wagon, teams, oxen, and all other property belonging to the establishment, and to secure him the faithful discharge of all and each payment aforesaid; Witnessed our hand and seal the day and date before written, signed and acknowledged in the presence of us.

Matthew Slaughter (his mark)  
Marcus Huling

## CASEY COUNTY

*Found in the 1889 "Documents." Author not known.*

This county, named in honor of Col. Wm. Casey, was cut off from Lincoln in the year of 1806, and is bounded on the north by Boyle and Lincoln, east by Lincoln and Pulaski, south by Pulaski, Russell, and Adair, and west by Russell, Adair, and Taylor counties.

*Geological formation and soil.* The geology of Casey is decidedly mixed; beginning in the lower Silurian, it passes through the upper

Silurian, the Devonian, the shaly formation, and knobby hills, the Waverly series, into the sub-carboniferous limestones. Points and lines of the great upheaval fault that elevated the blue limestones of the early (sedimentary) ages, and brought them upon a level with the carboniferous limestones, are plainly visible in many parts of this county. The deepest cuts made by the streams expose the blue limestones, while on the top of the hills is found the Lithostrotion limestones reposing upon the gray and black slate or the knobby sandstone. The sandstone is frequently so fine-grained as to make good whet-rocks; the shale is usually about forty feet thick, and quite full of potash salt. The upper Devonian and Waverly series form a large portion of the soil of Casey County, particularly the cold crawfishy lands, which are too retentive of water in the winter and spring, and too dry in the late summer and fall, for good crops. There the sand rocks come to the surface; the soil is much freer, but thin and meagre in plant food, and in some place so very hungry that manure placed on it is absorbed or sinks before the crop can take it up. Much of the land is sour, as is evidenced by the growth of water-maple, dogwood, sorrel, broom sage, etc., and could be greatly improved by the addition of lime or land plaster, ashes and German kainit. Next to Pulaski County is the highest land which is well adapted for fruit orchards and vineyards. Here grapes will flourish equal to any part of the State, and sheep husbandry pay much better than clean crop farming. Wine and wool ought to be produced in large quantities, and fruit and wine should be shipped to all the northern markets of the Union from the hill land of Casey.

#### TOWNS AND VILLAGES

*Liberty.* The county seat, beautifully situated on Green River, has a population of three hundred persons, and has a good courthouse and other public buildings, several churches, an excellent academy, and many nice private residences. There are several flourishing villages, each which do a good local trade: these are Middleburg, seven miles northeast from Liberty; Mintonville, in the southeast part of the county, and Caseyville, a few miles from Liberty.

*River and Creeks.* Green River, taking its rise in Lincoln, passes through the center of the county, and with its branches affords several good sites for mills and factory. Rolling Fork of Salt River runs through the northern part of the county, and drains the "knobby hill" country which passes through this county. Along its sides are no doubt some ores of iron and springs of mineral water, similar to those found in Bullitt and Nelson counties.



*Schools and Churches.* The public school system is in operation all over the entire county, and a school taught in almost every district. The people are taking more than usual interest in the subject of educating their children, and generally send to school all who are old enough to attend. There is a fine academy and several private schools of higher grades in the county, in addition to the free institutions, so that every child, whose parents desire it, can become a good scholar. The "Hard-shell" Baptists, the Missionary Baptists, the Methodists, Reformed Christians, and Presbyterians are the principal denominations in Casey County. The churches in the small towns are well-built and very comfortable. Those in the county are generally of a more unpretending style architecture. The members being honest and not overly much proud, make up in zealous piety what their church buildings lack in tall steeples and loud-sounding organs and finely-cushioned seats.

*Domestic Arts.* The flax yet stands high in Casey; and the cotton-wheel, wool-cards, and the hand-loom are everywhere heard reverberating the chorus to the sweet songs of the ladies, who ply the shuttle and the distaff. A very large amount of jeans, linsey, flax, and tow-linen, cottonades, counterpanes, sheets, comforts, blankets, towels, cotton and yarn stockings, and other classes of wearing apparel, are manufactured every year by the intelligent, energetic, industrious ladies. In addition, they raise poultry of all kinds and sell feathers, eggs, maple sugar, molasses, honey, beeswax, ginseng, and dried fruit. In this way a family supports itself at home, never runs in debt, and never "breaks" or cries out "hard times," or knows the want of the necessities of life. Happily too, from such energetic and industrious stock comes a large majority of the population of our county, to infuse new life and health into every generation of the effeminate of our fashionable city belles.

*Livestock.* The people of Casey County have a great fancy for the old native breeds of horses, sheep, and cattle, preferring as a general rule, the razor-back, long-faced swine to the chuffy, heavy-quartered Berkshire, and the old crumply-horned, slim-sided, long-legged cattle to the purest blood of the Durham or Alderney. Horses of scrub stock also seem to be favorites; but later some enterprising, public-spirited farmers are beginning to find out that it is cheaper to feed hogs plentifully than to allow them to expend all their strength standing on their snout, with their hind feet in the air, reaching down two feet below the surface in search of a sweet-briar root, and that good, sleek, trim-made cattle are cheaper for beef than the old kind; and so they are introducing them into the county, with the expectation that in a few years the pedigrees will be greatly improved.

*Timber.* Casey County is well supplied with all kinds of timber, oak, cypress, gum, poplar, walnut, hickory, pine, ash, ironwood, wahoo, papaw, sassafras, sugar tree, wild cherry, honey locust, maple, horn-beam, and various other kinds suitable for house lumber, cabinet work, or boat-building. The white oak and hickories growing on the Devonian formation are superior to all others for wagon work, carriages, or steam-boat paddles. When Casey County gets a narrow gauge railroad, she will prove that nature has here poured out native wealth with a lavish hand.

# INSTITUTIONS AND INTERESTS

## BANDS

**I**n 1886 we find the following act passed by the General Assembly.

Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Kentucky.

Section 1. That A. L. Browing, president; Frank Bell, treasurer, and J. H. Browing, secretary, and their successors in office, be, and they are hereby created a body, corporate and politic, with power to sue and be sued, to plead and be impleaded, to contract and be contracted with, under the name and style of the Dunnville Cornet Band Company, and by that name shall have perpetual succession, with power to adopt and establish by-laws for the government of said company.

Sec. 2. That any person may become a member of this company upon such terms as may be fixed in the by-laws governing the same.

Sec. 3. That the officers designated in this act shall continue in office until the 1st day of January, 1887, at which time there shall be held an election, and on the same day every year thereafter, for the purpose of electing officers in the said company.

Sec. 4. This act to take effect from and after its passage. (Approved May 13, 1886.)

The date of approval was the same as that on which the town of Dunnville was incorporated by the General Assembly. In the years from 1870 to 1900 local bands were the pride of each community. Liberty, Goose Creek, Dunnville, and Middleburg all boasted of such organizations. The first band organized at Liberty about 1880 was composed of John R. Whipp, Jr., Pat Whipp, Oz Portman, Duff Portman, John W. Whipp, Sr., Charlie Lipe, Lige Coffey, John McBeath, and Dr. McRoberts.

The members of the Incorporated Dunnville Cornet Band were: Frank Bell, Tom Bell, Add L. and John H. Browning, Dr. Will Neal Jim and Cal Neal, and Porter Bell.

The members of the Goose Creek Band were: Ham Thomas, Junior Thomas, Pierce Thomas, Dave Luttrell, Dr. Jim Smith, Clarence Smith, and Fount Combest.

It is said that these members had no music, only seven in number, and could play such pieces as the Mocking Bird, Marching Through Georgia, Hail Columbia, and the Star Spangled Banner all day without resting. In band language they were known to be all "lip."

On one occasion about the year 1900 the management of a Brush Creek picnic wanted a band. The bid for the job by the Liberty Band (composed of Marion Humphrey, Dallas Rule, Prior Young, Maurice Humphrey, Oz Bowman, Charley Carson, Pat and John Whipp, W. W. Phillips, George Montgomery, and Dick Young) was \$25.00. The Goose Creek Band of six members agreed to take over for \$10.00. It was agreed that both bands come and let the crowd be the judge as to which was better and the winner take all the collection which amounted to \$14.00. The crowd voted unanimously in favor of the Goose Creek Band.

The Liberty boys practiced diligently for a year under a band teacher and got their revenge the next year at Walnut Hill under the same winner-take-all terms. The collection amounted to \$28.00 and the crowd gave the decision to the Liberty Band.

There were no uniforms in those good days but the Liberty boys all bought linen dusters. Out at Mt. Olivet, on July 3rd, while the temperature was very high, corpulent Oz Bowman exuded great streams of perspiration and soon the linen duster was wringing wet and began to stretch. As Oz would roll up his sleeve more would stretch down to be rolled. By quitting time the shoulder seam was down below the elbow. Others suffered but not to the extent of fat Mr. Oz, who said it never occurred to him to have enough gumption to pull the outlandish garment off.

The Liberty Band got twelve years' successive calls to the Columbia Fair.

The Middleburg Band was organized in 1889 with twenty-four charter members: J. C. Collinsworth, James Simpson, Frank Berry Lucas, McDowell Jones, John and Nelson Wilcher, Major Jones, Tom Miller, Jeff Short, George Jeter, Jesse Cloyd, W. P. Keeney, Jim McWhorter, Elmer Jones, John Coulter, Jason Wesley, W. T. Dye, Isiah Wesley, Jim Short, and Lemuel Godby. A man by the name of Hopper from Somerset was employed as teacher. Cheap German instruments were purchased and the money pooled with which to pay for them. It cost each player \$9.05, which became

a byword with the players. The pride of this band was the glorious, glamorous band bed which George Jeter made for \$19.00. The thing was as large as a Viking War Ship and so heavy that it required the united efforts of all the boys to put it off and on the wagon. It was up to the boys to walk up the hills and sometimes push. The trip that required all day in this wagon now requires twenty to thirty minutes. We have the radio, good roads, and fast cars today. We are living in a changed world. We wonder if the philosopher was right when he said: "The world is a multiplication table and turn it in any way and it will balance itself; for everything lost there is something gained and for everything gained there is something lost."

---

### BASEBALL

The game of baseball was brought to Yosemite and Grove by the men who came into the country with the Zimmerman railroad and mills. It was not long before Liberty, Yosemite, Dunnville, Hustonville, Grove, and Middleburg all had teams going.

For members of the Yosemite team, see the article on Yosemite. The members of the first Liberty team were: Pat Sharp, Pryor Young, Oz Bowman, Marion Humphrey, Wince Wilkinson, Clay Adams, a fellow by the name of Spires and a fellow by the name of Smith.

The game languished somewhat after the older players got too old to care about the game. In the meantime the game spread to the Middleburg school and from about the year 1895 to 1905 many young fellows learned the game in school and carried it to most all parts of the county where teams were organized and many good players developed. Duncan, Mt. Olivet, Walltown, Joyce, Bethel-ridge, Middleburg, Yosemite, Poplar Hill, Liberty, Dunnville, Crawfish, and other named teams sprung up to have a great time for a period of some twenty years mixing, mingling, wrangling, fussing, fighting, making friends, and slowly learning good sportsmanship and how to take as well as give gracefully.

Bill McIntosh, Bill Everett McWhorter, Corbett Coleman, Bill Bryant, Tom Miller were some of the transition men from the old to the days when Elmer Brummett began pitching and Mack Elliott doing some catching with the help of Aaron Coleman and Wres Jones.

Some of the pitchers well known to some parts of the county were left-handed—Dock Sweeney, Add Thomas, and Henry Cox. Other pitchers were Al Watkins, Leslie Woodrum, Jason Wesley, Jimmy Jones, O. W. Henderson, Colonel Lay, Major Estes, Harlan Ashley, Stanley McIntosh, Glance and John Spears, Lewis Smithers, and J. Rock Hatter, perhaps the greatest pitcher the county produced with the exception of his league-trained nephew, Clyde, of recent days.

Wres Jones, George Montgomery, Wince Cain, Charley Wheat, Grover West, Sam Keeney, Bill Watkins, E. P. Wesley, Wesley Smith, Charles Wethington, Homer Short, John Allen, Chester Taylor, E. L. Gadberry, and Dan Taylor were the best-known catchers.

Among other players ranging from good to better were Floyd Wright, Frank Jones, Alvin Allison, Gene Benson, Robert Walls, Robert Wells, Pep Sweeney, Charley Montgomery, Charles and Jim Lawhorn, Shorty Allen, Jockey Maynard, Joe King, Don Bransom, Bill Adams, Buck Lucas, Lige Moore, Ed Bell, Mim Wilson, Chas. Fair, Jack Wells, Pluck Humphrey, Dallas Rule, Jesse Fogle, Henry McAninch, John Fitzpatrick, Paul, Matt, and Bob Wilkinson, Walter McKinney, Logan and Everett Stroud, J. S. Lawhorn, George P. Garner, Clarence Elliott, Joe Taylor, Johnie Godsey, Frank Walls, John Meade, Bull Inyard, Morgie Hatter, Carlos Compton, Earl Land, Otis Thomas, Homer Combest, Ira Tilford, Ples and Adolphus Wesley, Lee Sharp, the Short Brothers, Silas Ashley, Al Land, Less Combest, Segal Foster, E. G. and Chauncy Godby, the Miller Brothers, Roscoe Buis, John Swope, Edgar Murphy, Lewis Cundiff, the Mays Brothers, and Cecil Hatter are a few of the older players that we remember. The Middleburg and Liberty schools turned out such a large number of good players in later years that we cannot name all of them.

Claude Hatter perhaps was the greatest life giver and manager any of the teams ever had. Many is the time that a group of twelve to fifteen would get in a two-horse wagon and go a distance of eighteen to twenty miles in six to eight hours, coming back far in the night or the wee hours of the morning. Such distances now can be covered in twenty to thirty minutes. We remember when those hardy iron boys from Poplar Hill walked and ran to Eubank, a distance of fifteen miles, to catch a train for Burnside for the evening game. No money was involved—it was all done for the love of the game. At the present time only a few of the younger

men seem to have love enough for the game to continue it. It seems that the game is fast dying out. Softball made a bid for the one-time popularity of baseball, but it is not likely to succeed.

Probably one of the great things that baseball did beside making muscle, giving poise, and training for life's battles, it brought about an exchange of ideas and helped break down the narrow ingrown selfish community spirit we so often found and taught a better spirit of unity.

Friendships and acquaintances were made and developed that have lasted into the years.

Probably more games were played with the Hustonville team than against any other team by the Casey clubs. The little town of Hustonville chartered Christian College in 1866, which perhaps gave that town an early start in the fundamentals and technique of the game. Anyway Howard and Harry Camnitz, Roland and Hawk Bishop, Jim Frey, Gene and Cleve Dunn, Rudd and Milton McCormack, Val Morris, Jim Yowell, Bill Stagg, the Riffe Brothers, John and Carl Hicks, Sam Ried, the Gann boys, and many other swell players made a game interesting for most any team who played them.

Football, volley ball, softball, and basketball are all great games but most all of the older men who have ever played the great game of baseball will vote it the greatest of all sports.

---

### THE CASEY COUNTY NEWS

Perhaps no one agency has helped to bring Casey County to the front more than the county paper established by John Henry Thomas in the year 1904. It took vision and courage to make a go of it during the early part of its life. Mr. Thomas was born on Goose Creek, on March 20, 1867, and died December 23, 1918. He married Mary E. Cravens and to the union were born Add and Otis. John Henry Thomas was a bright young man and entered public life as a school teacher. He was good natured and had the ability to make most everyone with whom he came in contact feel like life was worth while after all. In 1904 he began publishing the Casey County News.

All the type setting was done by hand. The first helpers he had were the father of Howard Camnitz, the famous big league pitcher; Kathleen Warren, Miss Florence Hall, and Emma Foster. Some

years later Mrs. Auda Miracle-Bartle and Maude Brown worked for some years. Mr. Thomas was a great lodge and church man as well as being strong for schools and all type of progress. When the great World War came and his two sons went overseas, he got such a shock that it made his ailments worse and he passed over the great divide before the boys got back. When the war was over Otis, who had inherited some of the good traits of leadership, good nature, and fine fellowship, took over the paper and has been very successful as a county editor. He is well balanced, courteous, a home booster, an excellent speaker, and has the welfare of his people and county at heart. He deserves the help and support of all the county people. In the year 1938 at the age of forty-one he is making the influence of the paper, founded thirty-four years ago by Henry Thomas, felt in every part of the county and even beyond its confines.

---

#### AN ARTICLE FROM THE COURIER-JOURNAL

*(By a Casey Teacher)*

Casey County is a good county and full of good God-fearing men and women who are coming to the front. Newspapers, schools, churches, and radios are keeping us in touch with the matters of the day. Farms and farmers are in good condition and the soil of Casey County will grow most anything which is grown in other parts of the State. Green River Valley is a fertile one. There are schools in the reach of every boy and girl, both secondary and elementary, and these are taught by teachers who possess above the average qualifications. Good churches and enlightened ministers keep us from straying very far from the pathway of right. The county seat, Liberty, is a thriving little town and is growing. The Casey County High School is located at Liberty and this school boasts of an "A" standing with an enrollment of some less than two hundred. One of the best weekly newspapers in the State, the Casey County *News*, is published in Liberty. Working conditions are good and workers contented, but with all these things we do not enjoy the same rank as many other Kentucky counties. We lack railroads, water facilities, and factories.

There is not a mile of railroad in Casey County. There are no mines. The chief occupation is farming. This is a picture of us and we must accept conditions as they are.



## THE WORKS PROGRESS ADMINISTRATION

The Works Progress Administration has completed 51.6 miles of road and 31 miles are under construction. The road building is under the sponsorship of the Casey County Fiscal Court. The courthouse at Liberty was remodeled by the Works Progress Administration and this project was also sponsored by the Casey County Fiscal Court. Due to the efforts of the American Legion and the Fiscal Court a park was constructed in front of the courthouse which greatly beautified the grounds and surroundings.

Various courthouse records have been indexed by persons paid by W. P. A. In the offices of the County Judge, County Court Clerk, and the Circuit Clerk, records have been cross-indexed and brought up to date in a very effective manner.

The Training Works Center has made large quantities of clothing for needy persons and have distributed them into all parts of the county. This project is being sponsored by the Fiscal Court. Phoebe Williams has been at the head of this project.

The Pack-Horse Library Project has furnished books and magazines for all who desire them. This project has collected approximately 3,000 books and 5,000 magazines which go into the rural sections to persons unable to obtain them otherwise. Mrs. Jas. Murphy has charge of this project.

Commodities are distributed to needy persons by the Commodity Clerks. The Fiscal Court sponsors and Raymond Dillon heads this work.

The city of Liberty and the Casey County Board of Education sponsored the construction of the gymnasium at Liberty, which building is a credit to many in much larger cities. At the same time classroom partitions were constructed in the Liberty High School Building under Gene Davidson.

The Works Progress Administration constructed a magnificent school building at Middleburg. This was sponsored by the Middleburg School Board. The construction of an auditorium at Middleburg by the W. P. A. is now in progress.

The W. P. A. constructed 6,900 lineal feet of sidewalk in the city of Liberty, which project was sponsored by the Liberty Town Board. At about the same time 20,000 lineal feet of sanitary sewer pipe was laid for the Liberty Sewer System.

Under the sponsorship of the State Board of Health 850 sanitary toilets were constructed in Casey County. Homer Portman headed this work.

The W. P. A. has furnished men to make traffic surveys. They have also furnished help for the County Health Department.

---

### CASEY COUNTY HEALTH UNIT

The Fiscal Court of Casey County declared the beginning of the local Health Unit in April, 1931. By July of that year it had its beginning with one health officer, one nurse, and one clerk. On May 1st, Miss May Jones was appointed health nurse with Dr. N. A. Mercer as county health doctor. For their services they were paid twenty-five hundred dollars per year, which money was given by the State derived in Kentucky by the Children's Bureau. Among the doctors who have served as health doctors are Dr. Johnson, Dr. Scudder, Dr. Peckham, Dr. George Brockman, and Dr. Blansford.

Nurses and doctors must have special training. They generally go in the summer and it takes about three summers to complete the training. The nurses are trained at Peabody, in Nashville. They are trained by the Health Department of the State and once a member of the staff, cannot be removed without a hearing on the State law. The health officer has no authority except by delegation. He may be delegated to arrest a person. There are five members of the County Board of Health, namely, Dr. C. B. Creech, Dr. Wm. J. Sweeney, Dr. W. A. McBeath, Judge S. T. Griffin, and Mr. Harvey Bartle. These are appointed by the Fiscal Court.

The people of any county may take to ballot whether they will have a Health Unit or not. Considering that in 1937 the death roll was the highest of any county in the State, it is generally held in the county that the Health Unit is very desirable. Of the one hundred and two schools, fifty-two were given typhoid shots in 1938. A third of all schools are visited each year.

In 1938 Dr. McDonough is the health doctor and Margaret Edelen the nurse.

At the end of each quarter the County Health Unit must render a quarterly report; also an annual one which is kept in the office of the State Health Department. The latter keeps track of the money spent and the services rendered.

In 1937 the county paid five cents per capita to support the Health Unit. It would probably be cheap at fifty cents per capita. The county health doctor is not allowed to prescribe medicine except to indigent persons put under his care. There are two ways

that a county can get a Health Unit; by voting it upon themselves at an election, or the Fiscal Court can vote and maintain one. In 1938 a more complete immunization was given than in any previous year.

The death rate has been lowered greatly since the coming of the Health Unit in 1931.

---

### GREAT STORMS OF THE COUNTY

We know of five or six cyclones that have visited the county tearing down timber, barns, houses, killing and maiming stock and people. A peculiarity is that the twisters seem to follow pretty much the same course. Three or four have come between Dunnville and Walnut Hill. The 1932 storm came from the Red Hill section, over Rubart's Bluff, up Allen Creek, over Dry Ridge damaging crops and buildings.

The 1934 twister was accompanied by one of the worst hail storms ever known in the county. The stones were as large as hen eggs and ruined roofs and window glass.

Rich Hill section has suffered from twisters as you can read in the school history of that place. The October 16, 1925, tornado struck near Phil and followed Antioch ridge sweeping everything before it. Some lives were lost and many homes blown down leaving people homeless. The great Red Cross came to the rescue by building homes, giving food and clothing. Green Pond schoolhouse was moved from its foundation as was the Rich Hill. A bad storm visited the eastern section of the county on March 2, 1878, killing six persons in one house. At some earlier date a great twister swept what is known as "The Hurricane," a ridge where giant trees were torn, twisted, and uprooted.

---

### EXTENSION WORK IN CASEY COUNTY

Extension work was brought to the county in January, 1928, when Carl B. Day came to the county from Russell County, where he was working as assistant county agent. Mr. Day laid the foundation for a great work in Casey County as the county is strictly an agricultural county. Mr. Day served as county agent until Octo-

ber, 1930, when he was sent to Owsley County to carry on same kind of work.

On December 1, 1930, M. H. Sasser came from Russell County to serve as county agent and is still in that capacity to date, November 2, 1938.

The coming of the second county agent of the county is noted for a new problem in that 1930 was the worst drought that the county had experienced in its history, according to what the citizens who knew most about it had to say. The Emergency Seed Loan was passed by Congress in that farmers could borrow money for farm operations and for subsistence. Many farmers in the county sold more than half of their livestock for the lack of means to buy feed for the animals and in many instances have never been replaced.

Probably one of the most outstanding activities in adult work for 1931 was the wide enthusiasm among farmers to know of some crop or crops that would withstand drought and experience taught all who were growing Korean that it was the premier on acid soils. No crop was ever so extensively used as was Korean or the lespezas.

An organization of children, known as 4-H club work, was started and more than doubled the number of members the first year. **HERE IS THE GREATEST POSSIBILITY FOR GOOD.** Many, many handicaps were encountered after three successful years in the work had passed.

#### NEW PROBLEMS

The products of the farmer were so low in value during 1932 and 1933 that Congress passed a law known as the Triple A in that farmers were paid, as one ten-year-old boy put it, to "change their way of farming." Certain crops were to be reduced and replaced by others and in so doing brought about better balanced farming. Mr. Edgar Murphy was elected the first president of the county organization and remains in that capacity by being elected yearly to date, November 2, 1938. The first year one farmer signed contract to reduce wheat, 166 signed Corn-Hog contracts, and 1,183 signed tobacco contracts. The number of farmers participating each year grew until the number has reached above three thousand farms in the program. The Agricultural Conservation Program took the place in name and some changes were made in 1936 and the lasting value of the program has been increased until a satisfactory program has been reached in the opinion of many farmers in the county. The work for

the farmers in carrying on the American Agricultural Association and Agricultural Conservation Program activities has given work to many persons. Mrs. Elizabeth Cundiff has served as secretary, treasurer, extension clerk, and executive clerk, also holds three positions in the organization to date.

More than 100 persons in the county have had work in the Agricultural Conservation Program during the present year.

---

### THE N. Y. A. PROGRAM

One of the agencies organized under President Roosevelt's relief program was the National Youth Administration. The purpose was to aid needy high school and college students from sixteen to twenty-five to stay in school, and give employment to young men and women between eighteen and twenty-five.

Mrs. Brunies Palmer Baisley, Area Supervisor, aided in every way possible to get the work unit set up and in good working order. Much outside work such as painting, building roads, constructing playground equipment, cleaning off school yards, and cutting wood was done when the project was first opened. Later a well-equipped shop was installed and under the supervision of Charles Coffey the boys have been making chairs, repairing desks and various other articles.

The girl's program has been a blessing to the girls, who under the guidance of Ina Ballenger have learned to sew, weave, and many other things worth while. Some sixty girls have been on the project during the two years of its life. Out of this group some twenty have married. The following persons from the State National Youth Administration Office have been especially nice to the Casey County unit: F. D. Peterson, R. K. Salyers, Nelle F. Dunaway, A. B. Cammack, French Maggard, and Otis Amis.

---

### UNIQUE WEATHER OF CASEY COUNTY

Two inches of snow fell May 20, 1894. People had their crops and gardens well under way. Every one expected a disaster from crop failure. Little damage was done by this heavy snow and a 26 degree register of the thermometer.

A heavy frost occurred May 26 and 27, 1925. A frost in May is a very rare occurrence in Casey County. The two-night frost damaged the corn crop very badly as well as the gardens but by replanting the crops turned out fairly well but some late. The greatest known "wet year" occurred in 1926.

The ground stayed wet through April and May. There were twenty-four rainy days in June. The farmers finally had to plant their crops in the mud, weed, and plow them in the mud. Crops were badly damaged and many persons suffered.

In 1930 and again in 1936 the county suffered its worst known droughts. Wells, springs, and creeks went dry. Water was found only in the deeper holes in Green River. Many trees even died. Children and parents went hungry from lack of food.

Stock was sold out pretty clean and after several years has not been replaced. The 1930 drought was the worse. Red Cross and Governmental Relief came to the rescue. This drought was general over the greater part of the United States.

July 23, 1930, the thermometer registered 114 degrees in the shade which is the hottest recorded day we have. On January 21, 1936, the temperature was 21 below at Walnut Hill which goes for about as cold a day as we know. In 1918, ice and snow covered the ground, stopped traffic, and caused suffering on account of lack of fuel.

---

### A BIG FIRE AND A WINDY DAY

The most disastrous fire that was ever known in the county happened on March 3, 1901. It was a very dry spring and March 3rd was an exceedingly windy day. Fire broke out in various places and sped through woods and sage fields with the speed of a train.

There was no stopping it as a southeast wind drove it on its way of ruin and destruction. There were countless rails burned, barns, lumber, and a vast quantity of timber damaged or destroyed. The high wind blew fire from one tree to another and at night the forests looked like the Inferno. The fire traveled from Dunnville to across Chelf Ridge. One wing swept Grove Ridge and another across Patsey Riffe.

Link Wells and Jack tried to save some staves in the woods on Patsey Riffe, but after carrying a few loads they had to flee for their lives. The fire moved on into Lincoln County and stopped

only when the timber gave out. As the fire came toward Gilpin from the south every able-bodied man and boy fought to stop it in its mad course but to little avail. This fire made the wire fence come to the front as the day of big chestnuts for rail timber was drawing to a close. A few years after the fire, blight hit the chestnut trees and killed them off so rapidly that very few green ones can be found today. The county suffered a big loss by this fire.

---

### THE BIG SNOW

There was a masked ball to be held at the old courthouse on the night of February 2, 1886. The next day workmen were to begin tearing down the old building to make room for the present one. It began to snow about nine o'clock that morning and continued with unabated fury until daybreak on February 3rd. Several out-of-town people attended the ball and as the snow lay from two and a half to three feet deep on the level and up to six feet in the drifts, had to stay with friends until a few hardy souls rescued them. Milt McMullins, who had hired a little gray mare from the Henry Green Riffe's livery stable at Yosemite, rode through next morning but his feet drug in the snow much of the way. Mr. Lincoln Wells worked all day in getting the Yosemite crowd from where Chas. Sweeney lives back to town. Hogs, sheep, and other animals made tunnels under the snow in the manner of the Eskimo dogs. Practically all the quail, rabbits, and squirrels were starved. There was no travel for a long time as the weather conditions were such that it stayed on. This was the heaviest snow ever known to have fallen in the county and was always spoken of as the big snow.

---

### EARLY DRY GOODS

We are entering the records of a bankrupt sale in Casey County in the year 1815. We will not give all the prices but only the name of the type of merchandise handled, thinking that it may be interesting. No shoes are listed as this was the day when tan yards flourished and the local cobblers made all the shoes. We find six pairs of men's silk hose listed at \$21. The same could be bought for \$1.50 today. Red bandanas listed at 87½ cents each. Bonnets

and hoop skirts lived in those days. Brown police, olive coating, yellow flannel, black berrel webbing, fancy marseilles, black bambozett, jackonette cravats, Russian quills, blue cashmere, scarlet cloth, gray stockingnett, vestelettz, brown holland, sewing silk, mil-lenitt, cotton balls, bonnet wire, furniture calico, tabby velvet, parslesnett, cotton platellas, diagonal shawls, balasore kerchiefs, spider net sleeves, flap cotton, green polish cloth, tatten, seventine, florentine vesting, montana ribbon, pantaloon lace, cotton chenille, silk cords, figured crepe, black cambrick, horse rugs, virginia cloth, colerian shirting.

Transportation made these goods sell high. They were hauled from Louisville or Cincinnati on slow wagons mostly. The L. & N. Railroad reached Lebanon about 1857 and the Southern reached Danville sometime in the sixties.

---

#### TIMBER DEALERS

Many individuals and companies have dealt in timber in Casey County. For a long time timber work was the chief means of support. Thousands of wagons were used to transport the products, such as ties, spokes, staves, hoop poles, heading, tanbark, bridge timbers, shingles, and lumber.

Some of the dealers prominent in buying were: Eugene Zimmerman Company, Green River Company, Lewis and Co., Wright Brothers, C. H. Bartle, Wiborg and Hanna Co., Dink Wilkinson and Co., Columbus Tie Co., Colonel Lily, Mitchell Taylor and Co., John Bonta, The Liberty Lumber Co., Lincoln Wells and Co., J. M. Allen, Allen and Wilkinson, Allen and Pelly, W. E. Waller, Wm. E. Gillett, Gideon and Kasky, Wilkinson and Young Co., Coulter and Wells, Wilkinson, Young and Owens Co., Coulter and Bonta, Spires and Mouser, Bank and Son, B. F. McKinley, Sr., Strong & Garrett, Felix Grooms & Sons, A. E. McKinley & Dick Young, W. T. Earls, Keith Ellis, Noah Wethington.

---

#### THE BANKS OF CASEY COUNTY

Prior to 1895 all the banking business done by Casey people was done at Hustonville, Somerset, Danville, or Stanford. Most of the people used a sock, pot, or can for their bank. In 1895 some of the business men



organized a company and established the Commercial Bank of Liberty with a capital stock of \$20,000. Franklin P. Combest was first president followed by E. H. Kidd, J. Boyle, and C. F. Montgomery, the president in 1938, fourth in its lifetime. It has had only three cashiers to date: George A. Pruitt, A. Pryor Young, and M. J. Humphrey, the present one. This bank has gradually grown to be one of the strongest in the southern part of the state having assets of near three-quarters of a million.

The Citizens State Bank was organized at Liberty in 1920 with a capital stock of \$30,000, with J. Boyle Stone president who was succeeded by C. C. Combest. The cashiers were: Lewis Cundiff, J. R. Grigsby, W. K. Sugars, Omer A. Brown, Otha Compton, and A. D. Wesley. The bank was consolidated with the Commercial in 1930.

In 1911 the Dunville Bank was incorporated by Ed. Pelly, W. J. Burgin, H. E. Harmon, R. J. Rubarts, and W. O. Marksburry. This bank has had three presidents—J. B. Rubarts, J. W. Davenport and the present one, M. R. Damron. The first cashier was W. O. Marksburry and the second R. D. Williams, who has served since 1913. W. A. Hammonds has been assistant cashier since 1920. This little bank has enjoyed a nice business during its life of service. This bank has been robbed twice during its history to date.

The citizens of Middleburg opened the Farmers Deposit Bank in 1904 with a capital stock of \$15,000. Ephriam Godby was its first president, followed in order by Dr. J. T. Wesley, James K. Coffey, Jason Coffey, and the present-day Link Wells. Dave Thomas was the first cashier serving from 1905 to 1906 when R. B. (Dick) Young took over the job and has held the same for thirty-two years. The fact that it weathered the depression of 1932 without closing its doors speaks for the strength of this useful bank. It was robbed one time, in October, 1937.

---

## CASEY COUNTY'S CONTRIBUTION TO THE WORLD WAR

*(Prepared by Oliver Poppewell)*

The writer of this article has carefully studied the part Casey County played in the World War and has been in close contact with most of those who served from Casey County since the end of the war which was twenty years November, 1938.

Each county in Kentucky has a war history which was written shortly after the war and was prepared under the Kentucky Council of Defense assisted by local people. This book is in the county clerk's office of each county.

Casey County had in the Army, Navy, and Marine Corps 422 men of which 314 were drafted, leaving 108 volunteers. At this time, 1938, there are approximately 250 ex-service men living in this county. Many have scattered to other places.

There were 32 men who made the supreme sacrifice from this county as listed in the book above mentioned. Their names are: Herbert Baldock, Sherman Bird, Paris Emerson, William Griffin, Bernard Murphy, Walter Ross, Charles Sandusky, Samuel Southerland, Henry T. Riffe, Crawford Wethington, Edgar Belton, Willie Coffman, Hershell Ford, Wess Hughes, Virgil Napier, Leo Roy, George Sharp, Hugh Taylor, Irvin Ward, Wilford Wethington, Jasper Bennett, Sherman Douglas, Cephus Goforth, John Lawhorn, James Pelley, Ollie Sanders, Clyde Shaw, Wm. Thomas, Louis Wash, Matt Wilkinson, Virgil Salyers, and Ethridge Napier.

There were 32 reported wounded in action whose names are as follows:

Elmer Falconbury, John W. Bowmer, Ottley Evans, Virgil Hansford, Joe McDonald, Charles Phelps, Washington Roberts, George J. Anderson, Claude Brown, George Fredrick, Russell Stewart, William Morgan, Joseph Raynor, Leslie Russell, Charley Barber, Logan Cox, Benton Deboard, Curtis Hansford, Jason McAninch, Oval Overstreet, Albert Rigney, Frank Simpson, Earl Smiley, Clarence Stafford, Ruby Terry, Ezra Turner, Charles Wethington, Joe Wethington, Ease White, Herman White, George Whited, and Lewis Wilham.

Among those of the citizens of the county who aided and headed various committees I shall mention some.

Committee on Council of Defense of this county were: Elijah Moore, Henry Thomas, and R. B. Young; Liberty Loan campaigns, Chas. F. Montgomery, chairman, with Henry Thomas, E. C. Moore, A. P. Young, Dr. C. B. Creech, H. M. Wesley, M. L. Sharp, and many others assisting in the Loan Drives in the county, which showed that Casey County subscribed several hundred thousand dollars in the five loans.

Food Administrators were W. M. Watkins and C. M. Hatter, and Fuel Administrator was C. F. Montgomery.

The Local Draft Board was: G. W. King, chairman; W. C. Cundiff, member; I. S. Wesley, physician, assisted by Drs. Sweeney, Dunham, and others with Jasson Wesley as clerk.

In the closing days of the war, the American Legion was organized in France and as time passed every state and county perfected organizations. On February 11, 1920, Casey Post 78 was chartered with the following named persons as charter members: S. B. Sharp, Chas. H. Fair, Sherman Richards, George T. Davis, James J. Russell, Otis Wethington,

Otis C. Thomas, Ad R. Thomas, Oliver Popplewell, W. D. Allen, W. S. Martin, V. D. Hansford, Al. Chambers, George S. Henderickson, Sam Wilson. Some of these charter members still belong to Casey Post while others have passed over the great divide. Casey Post had a hard time to survive for many years, at times just numbering 16, enough to retain their charter, but as the years came and the ex-service men of the county realized what the Legion stood for they began to join, until Casey Post became one of the outstanding posts of Kentucky. It received a National citation from National Commander at one time for membership. The Post reached a high mark of 234 members at one time. After the Post in the county once was organized properly they began to do the things the Legion stands for and their one great effort was the "Doughboy" on the northeast corner of the Court Square which was dedicated on November 11, 1935, at which time although it rained all day a large crowd assembled on the square and stood the entire day and watched the most touching ceremony ever held in this county.

On the base of concrete and stone is a plaque of the 32 heroes and a plate with the following inscription:

"Dedicated to the memory of our comrades who entered the service of their country from Casey County, Kentucky, and who gave their lives in the World War—Erected by the citizens of Casey County and elsewhere under the auspices of Casey Post 78, A. L., November 11, 1935."

This "Doughboy" as well as the other decorations were made possible by citizens of various places and due to the kindness of the county officials at that time and the Fiscal Court of said county. This Doughboy corner has two annual affairs, namely, May 30th, Decoration Day, and Armistice Day programs which are attended by people from all over the county.

The Legion and ex-service men have been at the wheel in all public and civic matters since they organized and rendered active service in Storm Relief, Flood Relief, Red Cross work, and Crippled Children assistance. They will so continue in every good public function they can possibly assist. During all these years of the Legion the following men have been Commanders of the Legion, all have done much in bringing before the public the value of the Legion: Otis C. Thomas was first Commander and was such for about ten years; Oliver Popplewell, two terms; C. L. Sharp, Johnnie Murphy, E. A. Lay, one term each, and Mr. Lay is now the present Commander. Many other men who were young in 1920 but some older now and some have passed on have rendered much of their valuable time and energy to make Casey Post 78 a great Post.

The writer would like to include the name of every veteran in this article but space does not permit but the history heretofore referred to will give every man's name, rank, and address of the date of enlistment.

Many of these men listed have been decorated for bravery upon the battlefield of France and as the approach of evening time of life comes nearer "May each wrap the drapery of his couch gently about him and lie down to pleasant dreams," and may they pass to the Camping Ground of Eternal Peace.

---

### CHAPTER 392

An act for the benefit of William Lipe, of Casey County.

Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Kentucky:

1. That William Lipe, of Casey County, Kentucky, a mail contractor, carrying the United States mail from Yosemite to Liberty, in Casey County, be, and he is hereby, authorized to put a bell upon his team or teams whilst he carries said mail.
2. This act to be in force from its passage.

(Became a law without the approval of the Governor, March 3, 1888.)

---

### THE LEXINGTON AND DANVILLE RAILROAD COMPANY

By consulting the records we find the following concerning a proposed railroad through Casey County.

October 12, 1852—This day the following application and proposition was made to this court by John Barkley, president of the Lexington and Danville Railroad Company. At a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Lexington and Danville Railroad Company held on the thirtieth day of July, 1852, the undersigned as president was authorized to make application to the county courts and citizens of the counties along the line of extension in the direction of McMinnville, Tennessee, to constitute county aid in constructing said extension and authorized and empowered the undersigned to agree to and fix on the terms and conditions on which said subscription by taxation shall be made. The authority thereby vested in the undersigned as president in the name and behalf of said company does now make application to your honorable court to submit to the

legal voters of Casey County, a proposition for said county to subscribe the sum of \$30,000 stock in the Lexington and Danville Railroad Company.

The bond issue carried. It was to be paid in four yearly payments of \$7,500 each. We know from some old letters that much interest was manifested and groups of citizens made trips to Louisville and Lexington trying to get it.

For some reason unknown to us the road never materialized.

---

## THE LODGES OF THE COUNTY

### *The Lodge at Liberty*

In 1824 the Hanging Fork Masonic Lodge No. 78 was organized with R. N. Coffey master. This lodge was changed to the Jonathan Lodge No. 78 in 1848.

In 1891 the charter of this lodge was surrendered by Colonel Frank Wolford and was reorganized in 1896 as the Craftmen's Lodge No. 722. The membership in 1938 numbers about sixty.

In 1867 we find the following act of the Legislature which chartered the Royal Arch Lodge No. 84.

### CHAPTER 1850

An act to incorporate Liberty Royal Arch Chapter No. 84.

Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Kentucky:

1. That C. R. Prewitt, Edmund Wilkinson, and Jas. R. Dunn, and their associates and successors, are hereby created a body corporate, under the name and style of Liberty Royal Arch Chapter No. 84, of free and Accepted Masons, in the town of Liberty, county of Casey; and by the name and style of the aforesaid they are hereby made capable in law to sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, to contract and be contracted with; to make, have, and use a common seal, and the same to break or alter at pleasure.

2. The said corporation shall have the right to take and hold, by purchase, gift, or devise, real and personal estate, not to exceed in value the sum of five thousand dollars, to dispose of and convey the same at their pleasure.

3. The business and affairs of the said corporation shall be under the management of the three principal officers, to be elected annually by the members of the said chapter, and whose duties shall be prescribed by a majority thereof.

Approved March 8, 1867.

Other lodges of the county are the Mintonville Lodge having in 1938 about thirty members. This lodge was organized before the Civil War.

The Rocky Ford Lodge is some forty or fifty years old.

Antioch and Middleburg are the other lodges, Middleburg being an old lodge, being chartered on October 18, 1877, as number 594 with Dr. J. T. Wesley, master; Jas. Bryant, senior warden, and Geo. Fair as junior warden.

---

### COL. FRANK WOLFORD AND ASSOCIATES

One of the most outstanding and picturesque citizens of Casey County was Col. Frank Wolford, who distinguished himself during the stirring days of the Civil War. Romance, like a halo, surrounds his existence. Sergeant E. Tarrant in his history of the first Kentucky Cavalry gives us a glimpse of him. His daughter, Nancy Catherine Barbee, has added some items.

The name of his father was John who was married twice. His half brothers were: Jim, Milton, Jacob, and Silas. His full brothers and sister were: Bert, Marion Francis, George, William, and Sally.

Col. Frank was born 1817, was forty-four years old when he entered the service in 1861. He belonged to a very intelligent family, but poor in the world's goods. His life was one of struggle and toil. He acquired a good practical education at home, his only aid being the tutorship of his father, who happened to be a well qualified teacher and surveyor of his day.

He married Nancy Dever, November 2, 1849, from over on Rolling Fork and it is told by Tarrant that he carried the logs that built his house. After the war, on April 6, 1865, he married Elizabeth Bailey. He had two sets of children, George, John, and Mary, by his first wife, and Sam, Clay, Minnie, Mabel, and Nancy Catherine, by his second wife.

When the Civil War broke out, Marion Francis Wolford, his brother, the Colonel, and Col. Silas Adams, a brilliant young law student of the Fishing Creek section, in company with George W. Sweeney, Jarrard Jenkins, George W. Drye, William Rains, and Stephens Coppage were active in arousing the people and organizing Companies A and B of the famous First Kentucky Cavalry. (Note—One should read Tarrant's book to get a picture of these days and characters involved.)

Colonel Wolford's outstanding personal qualities soon put him in command as a colonel. Later in the war he disagreed with the Union's

policy of arming the slaves. He lost his command but gained fame as an orator in defending his act of criticising.

Colonel Wolford moved to Columbia from Liberty about 1890, and is buried there.

---

#### CHAPTER 1198

An act to incorporate the town of Liberty, in Casey County.

Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Kentucky:

1. The town of Liberty, in Casey County, Kentucky, is hereby incorporated, the boundary of which is as follows, to wit: Beginning at the east corner of Stephen K. Holsclaw's lot; thence a northwesterly direction so as to include the lot owned by McDowell Fogle, the house and lots occupied by Dr. Osbourn Portman, and the house owned and occupied by Winston Bowman, to a point from which, to run a straight line, at the right angles with the first line to Green River, will include the house and lot and tan-yard and lots of Thomas Strong; thence a straight line as aforesaid to Green River; thence up Green River with its meanders to where the road leading from Liberty to Jamestown crosses the same; thence a straight line so as to include the residence of John Whipp and Mary Jane Whipp, to a point from which a straight line at right angles with the beginners corner; thence to the beginning.

There shall be five trustees elected in the said town on the first Monday in May, 1860, at an election held by a justice of the peace of the said county for that purpose, on that day, who shall, before they enter upon the discharge of their duties, take an oath before some justice of said county, that they will faithfully and impartially discharge the duties of the office aforesaid; that said trustees and their successors shall be a body politic and corporate, and shall be known by the style and name of trustees of the town of Liberty, and by that name be capable of contracting and being contracted with, of suing and being sued, of answering and being answered, of defending and being defended in all courts of this Commonwealth.

Approved March 2, 1860

---

#### LIBERTY AND COMMUNITY

By searching the court records we find the survey of the public square and town of Liberty by Wm. Shakelford which square calls for 296 feet 7 inches each way. We find this language: "At a County Court here for the County of Casey, on the 12th day of June, 1809." The within plan of the town of Liberty was returned and answered to be recorded. The plan can be found as drafted in Order Book No. 1. September 10, 1910,

is the first time the order reads "At the courthouse at Liberty." We can imagine that hardy group of public spirited men agreeing on a name so symbolic and full of meaning.

In 1830 the town elected some officers, but was not incorporated until 1860.

We find that in 1844 Jesse Coffey was given the final payment of \$670 for building the courthouse. In 1815 Mordeciah Moore was paid \$8 for erecting a public "whipping stock."

In 1850 when the Third Constitution went into effect and it made the office of county judge elective, a lawyer Jones, who was in the county at the time, was at a big log rolling on Brush Creek and got up and told the men that he would like to be elected county judge, if the office would pay him enough to justify him taking over the office. Winston Bowman got up and said, "Men, I want to become judge of Casey County. I don't care a darn whether it pays a cent or not. All I want out of it is to be called 'Judge Winston Bowman.'" He was elected six terms.

On one occasion a lawyer was pleading a case with him and Judge Bowman ruled a certain way. The lawyer said, "Now, Judge, you know that is not law."

"I know that it is not law," replied Judge Bowman, "but it is justice."

On another occasion a lawyer was arguing a case before him and he turned around in his seat. The lawyer said, "I am not in the habit of talking to a man's back." Judge Bowman replied, "You might as well talk to my back for all the good you'll do, for my mind is already made up about the case."

When a man looks out on the busy courthouse square today it is rather difficult to vision about four decades ago that all the cows ran outside, and that the space between the hotel and livery stable, which stood on the east side, opposite the courthouse, was the site of the town croquet ground. Most of the county officers, as well as the business men of the town liked to play and were very much peeved at Judge Myers because he insisted on putting out salt on the grounds which naturally attracted all the cows during the night.

One of the older inhabitants reported that Bud Gibony built a concrete sidewalk around his home while Circuit Court Clerk. The report went out through the country that he had built a concrete walk and had the big head. This uncalled for crime of building a concrete walk so worked on the prejudices of the voters that he was defeated, due it is said, to that act.

Some of the people who helped to link the old order with the new around Liberty were Uncle John and Aunt El Wilkinson. It is told on him that on one occasion one of his girls had a beau. When the young man got ready to leave he spent some time on the porch trying to per-



suade Sally out of a kiss. Finally Uncle John, who was a very unique character, called out, "Go ahead, Sally, and kiss that d—— fool good-night so he can go on home."

Judge W. G. Rains, under whose judgeship the courthouse was built, was out electioneering. He asked a certain fellow to vote for him. The man said, "Sorry, but I cannot do so." The old judge said, "I am as popular as h—— in Casey County and don't need your vote anyway."

Clay Godby, one of the most lovable men you ever met was afflicted with paralysis but bore his pain with a smile. The writer remembers talking to him about a fine bunch of pigs he was raising. Mr. Godby said, "If you like to raise hogs, you should raise hogs if you lose money. Do the things that give you real joy."

Mr. Dink Phillips, the father of Wince (Dock) and Miss Lizzie, made considerable money with a first-class harness and buggy establishment before the auto and the new order chased that business into the limbo of forgotten things. He came to Liberty from Lebanon in 1879.

Dr. Dye and Dr. Jim Wesley were two fine country doctors who practiced around Liberty.

W. S. Allen, a comparatively young man, has been very instrumental in building up the present town of Liberty by buying, selling, and building houses, pushing roads, schools, churches, law, and order.

The lawyers of the county at this period are: Senator E. C. Moore, a keen, active politician, a sharp-tongued prosecutor, and a soft-voiced defender; Chas. H. Fair, ex-County Attorney, ex-Representative; Chas. F. Montgomery, ex-Senator, ex-Highway Commissioner, successful business man and a well versed lawyer; County Attorney Eli G. Wesley who is serving a second term; Maurice Montgomery, a law graduate of Washington and Lee Law School; Ira L. Pitman, a hustling young getter, and Oliver Popplewell, a consistent winner of cases, make up the present group of attorneys in the county.

Some of the lawyers of the past were: George and Boyle Stone, Clay Godby, Col. Frank Wolford, Henry P. Taylor, Col. Silas Adams, A. R. Clark, Henry Aaron, Jack (the Ripper) Tarter, Broadus Cochran, E. P. Wesley, John Belden, Berry Pitman, William Davis, Zachariah Shackelford, Nathan Speed, Richard Rudd, James Rapier, Monroe Ghent, John Kincaid, William Scott, Collin McKinney, David Rice, George Major, and Josh McCormack.

When Morgan's men came through Liberty on their raid to the North, some men made the mistake of firing on them from ambush. This so angered them that they meant to fire the town. Old Aunt Beckey Bailey put her white petticoat on a quilting frame pole and waved it as

they approached. She and some of the other good women along with some of the men persuaded Morgan's men to spare the town.

An old preacher by the name of Brother Steel lived out near the knob that bears the name. He often preached in the community.

---

## ROADS

During the fifties many turnpike companies were incorporated all over the State, and many miles of pike built, which of course, was kept up by the toll collected at the gates.

The great Civil War killed the project in Casey County before any roads were gotten under way though many turnpike companies had been organized. In the early seventies agitation got under way and roads were built from Hustonville to Liberty, from Liberty to Yosemite, and soon over most of the county.

The toll roads had their day and sometime in the nineties were freed. The counties then took over and required the able-bodied men to work six days. The advent of the automobile gave a new slant and interest in road building.

The problem became a State task. The citizens of Casey have fought a gallant fight and have secured some thirty-five miles of black top and near a hundred miles of gravel road with more being built by the W. P. A., State and county co-operating. The county is making progress in getting out of the mud.

Bonds have been voted and at present a 20 cent tax is collected with which to pay them.

Some of the old tollgate houses are yet standing, reminding us of a different viewpoint concerning roads from what we now have.

D. G. Portman built the first mile of road out of Liberty.

Many roads were chartered or incorporated, but not built, such as the Trace Fork and Mintonville pikes.

Many of the leading men of the county have been untiring in working for better roads.

During the W. P. A. road building program set up in Casey County, we find the following men in charge of the various projects: Jim Snow, Ed Sharp, Bob Pondexter, Lester Gooch, George McAninch, Bill Harlow, Phillip Williams, Clem Camden, Frank Wethington, and George Hagan. Charley Wesley had charge of the tile making shop.

Within the short space of three or four years the county has been given a fair system of gravel roads which has gone a long way toward getting Casey out of the mud.

Here is an act of the Legislature approved March 12, 1873.

An act for the benefit of the Middleburg and Liberty Turnpike Road Company.

Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Kentucky:

1. That the Middleburg and Liberty Turnpike Road Company having finished its roads from Middleburg to Liberty, said company is hereby authorized to erect thereon two full tollgates, and exact and collect tolls thereat: Provided, that no tollgate shall be erected on the said road within one mile of the town of Liberty, the county seat of said County of Casey.

2. The General Assembly reserves the right to alter, modify, or repeal this act at pleasure.

3. This act shall be in force from and after its passage.

Approved March 12, 1873.

---

#### THE BUSINESS HOUSES IN CASEY, 1938

Middleburg, Oscar Elliott's store, John Newell's store, Ray Russell's, the mill of Lucien Young, the Farmers Deposit Bank, the funeral home and furniture store of Tom Miller, the well equipped office of Dr. C. B. Creech; Yosemite has the old established store of Jason Coffey run by his two daughters, the garages of Statom Bros. and Vernon Jones, the store of W. C. Royalty and Noble Wesley. In Liberty we have the stores of Dallas Rule, Vida Fair, Carey Carman, V. R. Dowell, L. C. Race, Finch Brown, the auto supply store of Ruben Baldock, the radio repair shop of Wallace Floyd, the electric and general store of Garland Creech, Rodgers' store, the tin shop of Charley Hall, the furniture house of Wince Phillips, the beauty salon of Lucien and Rosa Lawson, the Liberty Hardware Store of O. P. Bowman and Ed Foster, the general supply house of W. S. Allen, the grocery of Ellis McFarland, the drug stores of M. K. Humphrey and L. A. Wash, the clothing and dry goods stores of Geo. P. Garner and M. L. Sharp, the grill and poolroom of Lawrence Griffin, the Griffin Motor Co., operated by Stanley Griffin, the Chevrolet Co., operated by O. A. Brown, the machine shop owned by Fred Porter, the Moore barbershop, the dentist offices of Dr. Lester and of Dr. Green, the restaurants and hotels of Ralph Cundiff, Roscoe Buis, Beulah Brown, Earl Land, the Brown sisters, the Hendrickson filling station, also the Shell, the Gulf, the Vortex, and that of Edward Bartle; the well equipped office of Dr. Sweeney, the store of H. H. Collier, the store of Levi Brown, the funeral home of Harvey Bartle, the mill of

Claude Lumpkin, the planing mill of Bert Butcher, the hickory mill of Pedigo, the Casey County News owned by Col. Otis Thomas, the Commercial Bank, the blacksmith shop of Mr. Tarter, and the grist mill of John Allen.

At Dunnville, the stores of Ray Hammonds, B. H. Edwards, Babe Piles, W. H. Hogue, Chas. Neat, Tom Lay, J. B. Thomas, Olin Fevers, the Dunnville Bank, Austin's blacksmith shop. Phil has the hospital and office of Dr. McBeath, the stores of Compton & Haggard, Chester Russell; R. C. Bernard's store at Pumpkin Chapel; Rodgers' Bros. at Teddy; D. B. Belden's store at Wess; at Creston we have the stores of Luell Wethington and Earls; at Rheber we have the stores of R. L. Bolt, D. D. Mills, and W. W. Abel; at Judd the store of Hershell Wesley; at Lawhornhill the store of Jesse Richardson; at McDaniel the stores of Jimmy Murphy and Grover Brown; at Gilpin the stores of Lewis Wilham, J. W. Strong, and Clarence Ellison; at Argyle the stores of Omer James and Lucy Hancock. In the Riffe Creek section the stores of J. R. Patton, J. S. Holland, and W. O. Garrett; at Bethany the stores of A. C. Rexroat, L. G. Weir, Mrs. O. E. Russell, and Fount Wilson; at Evona the store of Mrs. J. J. Hogue; at Clementsville the stores of Walter Cunningham and Murphy Bros., the planing mill of Noah Wethington; at Bethelridge the store of Orvil Godby; at Kidd Store the store of Cleve Wilcher; at Mintonville the stores of J. M. Gifford and R. C. Taylor; at Ragged Ridge the store of Jesse Emerson; at Walltown the store of Floyd Bros.; at Calvary the stores of Herbert Carman and of Cecil Luttrell; at Knoblick the store of Delbert Carman; at Humphrey the stores of Oscar Buis and of Paul Larimore; at Labascus the stores of Theo. Austin, of John D. Watson, and of James H. Thomas; at Celeste the stores of Ben Scott and of Everett Cochran; Watt's store at Grove; the health resort and hotel of Elixir Springs run by John Coulter and wife; Wakondaho Springs owned by Virtle Sanders; Keller's mill at Teddy; the store of Richard Coffman at Neeleys Gap; at Pricetown we find the store of R. C. Weddle; on Big South we find the stores of T. T. Hafley, W. H. Taylor, J. P. Reed, Matt Wilcher, Ray Peyton, Morganson & Herren, Delbert McAnelly, Lois Ewing, Bennett Cochran, the blacksmith shop of Sam Coffman, the saw and grist mill of George Peyton at Ellisburg, and the poultry house of Marion Adams.

We have not been able to get the names of all the houses in the county doing a business.

## THE SPIRIT OF THE HILL

(NOTE—In 1935 the writer delivered a chapel talk at “Western” at Bowling Green. Many men and women from Casey have attended this school since 1910 and all were acquainted with the Spirit of the Hill so emphasized by the late President H. H. Cherry. Professor Gordon Wilson, one time English teacher of the writer, suggested to one of the staff members of the College Heights to request a poem for publication. The following tribute to President Cherry and his great work in disseminating the more abundant life to so many people was the result. Many of the pupils who knew the power of Mr. Cherry will feel kindly toward this feeble attempt to thank him for his life and work.)

Spontaneous Muse, sly creature she—  
Comes not at my call—woe is me.  
I would have her touch my lips with fire  
Or make my pen divine with power  
To sing of beauty, faith, and good will—  
Attributes of the Spirit of the Hill.

Selfish indulgence lives not there,  
Altruism pervades the atmosphere;  
Atheism hides her hateful face,  
The baleful cynic we cannot trace  
In teacher or student's will—  
Wonderful blessing—powerful Spirit of the Hill.

Students and teachers come and go,  
Friendships bloom, alas, to die,  
Memory with her golden scepter crowned,  
The glistening stars—eternal glories—  
Smile with rapture fair on our lady rare—  
The mighty Spirit of the Hill.

Sired in youthful faith and love,  
Mothered by hope and vision from above  
This sordid world of seamy care—  
Born in the soul of the man so rare,  
Indominable, unconquerable soul and will  
Behold thy child—The Spirit of the Hill.

Potent, powerful force thou, be unseen,  
Yet rush on, thy mission fulfill  
Thou mystic force—beautiful brotherhood,  
Thoughts of beauty, glimpses of Heaven—  
You cannot die—be carried on—  
Glorious Spirit of the Hill.

Thy father must revert to dust.  
'Tis the will of the Gods on high;  
But thou, Spirit—from the great beyond  
Like the wandering Jew, cannot die.

You must always carry the cross,  
Set souls on fire, spiritual values unfold—  
The deed is done, Eternal Spirit of the Hill,  
You shall not die, but live on and on.